

Noble Justice

by free man writer

Category: Halo, Young Justice

Genre: Adventure

Language: English

Characters: Donna Troy/Troia, SPARTAN-B312/Noble Six

Pairings: SPARTAN-B312/Noble Six/Donna Troy/Troia

Status: In-Progress

Published: 2014-06-26 04:40:48

Updated: 2016-03-14 10:47:44

Packaged: 2016-04-27 05:07:27

Rating: M

Chapters: 11

Words: 104,188

Publisher: [www.fanfiction.net](http://www.fanfiction.net)

Summary: His mission on Reach is over. Now, Noble Six must adjust to a new world filled with heroes and villains where he will walk the grey line between showing mercy, and taking a life. here he will clash with the good and the bad. Not my best summary but whatever hope you enjoy.

## 1. Chapter 1

**\*\*I promised this and here it is. Took me long enough.\*\***

**\*\*So the opening is easy to recognize if you've read two of my other Halo crossovers. This was basically easy for me. \*\***

**\*\*Now comes the hard part. It's going to be tricky writing this Fic for me. Why? Cause I have three others I'm writing at the same time along with this. Still I will try my damn hardest to publish as many as these chapters, as fast as possible\*\***

**\*\*Any who, this will not be your typical, oh the Spartan will join the team. No this will be Spartan-B312 returning to his roots as the lone wolf. There will be tension amongst him and the heroes seeing as he won't hesitate to pull the trigger.\*\***

**\*\*For pairingsâ€¦I'm undecided. I'm thinking of Donna Troy, Super girl, StarFire, or something really weirdâ€¦Black Canary. I don't know if it would work or not but hey we'll see.\*\***

**\*\*For now this is all I have to say. The beginning will be rushed cause I want to get Six to the DC universe as fast as possible\*\***

**\*\*I wanted to publish this sooner but school ended, college is on the way and I was out having a good time with friends, as well as watching the fifaâ€¦and my computer crashed. Had to recover a lot of lost data.\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\***

## Noble Justice Chapter 1: A new mission

Noble 6 was standing alone atop a raised platform looking out at the burning horizon. Two banshees flew over him followed by a phantom. He was unfazed by the legions of covenant flying above. B312 was too busy reminiscing his long military career. He was right now 19, one of the oldest Spartans of the Beta batch that's still alive

He lost everything when he was only 5. After the loss of his home planet in 2538 he became fueled with sorrow, hatred, and a thirst for revenge. Beta-company used that to turn him into the super soldier he is today. B312 was a special case thus giving him almost equal augmentations to the legendary Spartan-II's.

B312 briefly thought of Beta-company and how they were so easily waited in OPERATION: TORPEDO. He bowed his head in silent a silent prayer for his fallen Spartan brothers and sisters. Now he probably the last Spartan left from Beta.

'Probably last one on Reach altogether' Noble 6 thought. Still that failed to frustrate him. More covenant forces came down and Six decided it was time to move. If he was the Hyper-Lethal vector the war labeled him to be it was now time to prove it.

In the distance Phantoms deployed Battalion after battalion and the way the covenant did so was in a manner to frighten or intimidate regular humans. Noble six however was not a ordinary human as the site of the battalions made his blood boil with adrenaline and rage. He slowly began his descent down the platform, passing by other fallen Spartans. B312 was sad to see so many Spartans left alone to rot or be glassed, rather than given a proper burial.

Still Six hoped that as many Spartans as possible got off Reach. His thoughts wandered to Earth. Reach was the fortress that protects Earth from falling into the hands of the covenant.

'Seems irrelevant since Reach has fallen' Six thought grimly

B312 saw a group of Grunts and engaged them with his DMR, taking out the entire unit with one clip. B312's radar blipped to the left. He swung his DMR and hit a Camo Elite. He kicked the elite onto the ground and shot it right in the head. Six quickly reloaded and began firing at the next group of unsuspecting covenant. He took down a number of grunts and jackals before retreating to a crumbling mini base for cover.

He reloaded once more and peaked over his wall. He saw brutes, jackals, grunts and a pair of hunters. He knelt back down and checked his equipment. All systems were still operational. Six looked to his right and saw a rocket launcher along with a Spartans laser.

Both were severely tempting but he figured he'd save the best for last. Six picked the rocket launcher up and saw an active Camo underneath. Six grinned at his luck and also picked it up, activating it immediately.

Six ran as fast as his Spartan speed could carry him. He flanked the

hunters first. Six charged at the closest hunter and clipped a grenade, shoving it between its neck. The hunter promptly blew up, causing the other covenant to take notice and receive two rocket launchers to their forces. The remainder scattered in panic and when they all settled, they peaked back to see the attacker gone.

Suddenly the remaining hunter died from two explosions to the back. All heads turned to the dead hunter, and more covenant began to die by an invisible force. A brute chiefton roared at the covenant forces to find the demon. Six smirked at the name. That was another of one of his many nicknames.

His Camo deactivated. A brute spotted him and began firing. Six ran up to him, his shields taking most of the damage, pulled out Emiles knife and stabbed the brute in the head. Other covenant saw six and began firing at him. B312 used the brute as a shield until the covenant ran out of ammo. When they did, Six quickly pulled the knife out and used his last remaining rockets to give him enough cover to retreat.

Six ran back and found an armor lock along with a bubble shield. He traded his Came for the bubble shield and ran back to the spot where he found the laser. Six arrived to see fully loaded. He grabbed it and looked up just in time to see the first wraith to taste his beam.

Six shot the laser, instantly destroying the tank. While he was reloading, noble six saw that only elites were now attacking. He smirked. Now they give him a challenge. Six began fighting like a wild animal. He saw fear and even respect in their eyes.

Soon Six began to see cracks appear on his HUD. He quickly pulled off his helmet and threw it aside. His short dirty blond hair were glued to his forehead from his sweat. His blue eyes, fueled with rage. He saw an assault rifle and grabbed it, gunning down an ultra. An elite attempted to kill from behind but was elbowed down and shot three times in the head, Six reloaded and began firing again at another elite coming at him. He was hit by a plasma bolt and spun around, recovering fast. He held up both his rifle and magnum as he shot down the two elites.

A zealot charged at him and knocked him down. Six felt something fly off his neck. The zealot jumped at him only to be knocked back. Another zealot came up but was punched back by six.

The zealot recovered and raised his energy dagger to stab. At that moment B312 saw his life flash before his eyes. His birth, the loss of his family and glassing of Jericho VII, his thirst for revenge, him training to become a Spartan. The long days of war, the reputation that garnered him one of the many heroes of the war. And lastly his meeting with Noble team and final fight against the covenant

The word final didn't sit too well with him.

Suddenly with new life, Spartan B312 sprang up, twisted the zealots arm and impaled him with his own dagger. The other zealots roared and attacked six with all their might. Six held no remorse as he slaughtered the elites. When he finished Six was on one knee,

breathing heavily. He felt a glint of light on his eye and saw

'My dog tags' He thought. Six looked at one and saw his first nickname, Wolf. He then saw a name he thought he forgot

"Nathan" Six muttered. He had a small smile "Can't believe I forgot my old name"

Nathan remembered Officer Mendez one time telling him how even though he's a Spartan, having a name also keeps you human. Nathan got up and looked to the skies to see a Covenant super carrier. The Spartan looked down to his helmet and picked it up without a second thought.

He put it on and felt his shields come back on

"Well at least that works" He muttered as he picked up his assault rifle and headed towards the super carrier.

\_One week later \_

Nathan was trudging up a mountain. His Spartan armor was barely holding together. He had only an assault rifle left with a few clips. Grunting a bit, Nathan fell to one knee, taking his helmet off, gulping in breaths of charred air. Nathan didn't mind though. His Spartan enhanced metabolism would prevent the charred air from doing any damage.

"Shit" Nathan cursed. Quickly diving for nearby cover, Nathan peaked out to see Covenant assembling at the base of the mountain. It was slow and they didn't seem to be in any rush so he was glad to see they didn't spot him.

It has been a hectic week for Noble six, the last surviving member of Noble team. He, by some miracle of a chance, managed to single handedly destroy two Covenant super carriers. The last one caused him to fall from the Carrier, damaging his armor even further.

Nathan slowly began moving back, heading further up the mountain. He was seriously starting to feel the fatigue of constant battle now pulsing through his core. This cost him a stumble as an opening beneath his feet opened, causing him to fall all the way to the bottom of wherever he was now going.

He saw light below his feet as he was in free fall. Using the damaged night vision from his helmet, Nathan saw some l edges he could use to break his fall.

Using his Spartan reflexes, Nathan's hand shot forward, grabbing a metal ledge a few yards above the ground. He let go, falling wobbly onto the floor, before collapsing. The constant fighting was starting to take its toll, but the hyper-lethal vector will not die here.

Using every ounce of his strength, Nathan stood back up, trembling as he did so. Nathan stopped, feeling there was a presence nearby.

A metallic, humanoid humming was heard resonating all through the corridor Nathan was in

"\_AH" \_An excited voice exclaimed \_"A reclaimer, at long last. I was beginning to worry you would never discover this facility"\_

Nathan tentatively looked back. A floating sphere with a glowing green eye was looking at Nathan expectantly and excitedly. The floating AI suddenly stopped

"\_Oh No" \_It cried out, distraught \_"You're suffering from severe injuries. Wait one moment reclaimer, I will not have you die upon my re-activation" \_

The AI's 'face' blinked several times. Sounds of zooming were now heard and from behind the floating ball, oddly shaped machines came flying in, directly at Noble Six.

"\_Hurry now, get him to the medical bay at once" \_The sphere commanded.

Noble Six was trying his best to stay conscious and focused on what was going on. He felt himself get lifted up off the ground and was gently flown to a new room. Nathan was laid down on a table and the last thing he saw was the talking sphere.

"\_Do not worry reclaimer, I will get you healed in no time" \_The floating ball stated reassuringly. And like that, Noble Six finally succumbed to unconsciousness.

.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
..  
.  
.  
.

Nathan's eyes snapped open and he sat up, breathing heavily, sweating bullets. His training kicked in, making him do scans around the room he was in. It was empty, not a thing moved. Yet B312 did here odd sounds echoing all around him. Glancing at the walls and ceiling, Nathan noticed pipes of some sorts that had bright energy coursing through them.

Now that he thought about it, this place reminded him of that

underground cave back at Sword base when he rescued Halsey and was sent on his mission to deliver the AI core.

Nathan then saw he had his black skin on, and in perfect condition. Cautiously, Nathan got up from his resting place and had both feet on the ground. Surprisingly, Noble Six got up with relative ease. Something felt off about his body. Not in the bad way. Hell he felt stronger than ever. As a matter of fact, Nathan felt as though his five senses were heightened to a new, absurd degree.

'What the hell is going on?' Nathan thought wildly, getting a feel for his body 'What happened? Where am I?'

The answer came in the voice of a familiar AI

"Noble Six, I am glad to see you're awake"

B312 froze on the spot. There were some seconds of silence

"Dot?"

"Yes Noble six" Then, an avatar appeared right in front of him (Dot looks a lot like the AI from Halo Wars. Can't remember her name at the moment)

"It's good to see you alive and well" Dot said, with surprisingly, emotion displaying relief and happiness

"Dot?" Nathan was stunned to see her. Physically see her! "What happened to you?"

"I received an upgrade when I found this place" Dot chirped happily "The wonders it holds Six, if only we had discovered this place sooner, Reach would still be in our control"

"Dot, what exactly is going on here?"

Dot instructed Nathan to sit for the story is long. She began explaining how she was hopping from computer to computer, hard drive to hard drive, making sure to store everything she could and delete the rest so the covenant couldn't get their hands on it. At one terminal specifically, a glassing occurred, causing a major glitch for Dot. Using all the remaining power she could she jumped to an unknown terminal, thus arriving here.

"This place suddenly activated the moment I arrived" Dot said "Moments later, this Monitor"

"Monitor?"

"The floating sphere that helped heal and improve you" Dot explained

"Improve me?" Nathan's eyebrows arched in curiosity

"Yes" Dot nodded "You see Noble Six, you have a lot of history to learn. Or more specifically catch up on"

"\_Greetings construct" \_the monitor arrived \_"I hope the Reclaimer

isâ€|AH you're awake. Good to see my makers inheritors still posses their fighting spirit after so many millennia's ago. I am the monitor for this station Militant Bias 01"\_\_

Nathan was at a complete loss for words. What the hell was going on? Where was he? Where's his armor? How is Dot here?

Dot seemed to read Nathan's confusion.

"It's alright Noble Six" Dot said reassuringly "Everything will be explained in time"

"\_Yes reclaimer, we have much to talk about" \_The monitor said with excitement

"That word again" Nathan finally speaking to Bias "What exactly is a reclaimer? And why do you keep calling me that?"

"\_Of course" \_Militant Bias said, chiding himself for his negligence \_"In order for me to explain the importance of this title I must start from the beginning. Now do you know who the forerunners are?"\_

"Yeah" Nathan said "We occasionally find their technology here and their"

Militant Bias's mood suddenly shifted to a somber and rather gloomy one

"\_My creators made many severe and bitter mistakes. My creators have charged me to aid you and your kind to not make those mistakes. They believed themselves as the peace keepers of the galaxy, thus they began to deactivate most of their potent weaponry as they believed weapons were unneeded in a galaxy of peace. They believed they should avert conflict for all races and that peace was a better choice, and believed that they were best suited to defend all bio-diversity in the galaxy. This cost them everythingâ€|as well as their lives. Those who survived, including the one called didact, vowed to make sure this never happens again. Ironically they learned that the only way sentient beings can learn is THROUGH conflict, thus creating boundaries and morals"\_

\_"The Flood came from beyond the rim, this much my creators knew, and this had told them that there may be other, more powerful threats beyond the rim as well. They no longer could defend the Galaxy and they felt that their failure to do so was of their own making. That is why they chose a race that could grow, thrive, and adaptâ€|your race Reclaimer as their successors."\_

Militant turned and then the facility came to full power as he spoke.

\_"Now the time has come to reclaim what you have been marked to inherit."\_

"Wait so you're telling me that humanity at one point existed alongside these forerunners?" Nathan said, piecing some of the information together

"\_More than that" \_Militant stated \_"Humanity at one point had an

empire that rivaled the Forerunners" \_

"Then what happened? Did it have something to do with this 'flood'?" Nathan asked

"\_Yes precisely that" \_

Militant could say nothing more when the entire base began to shake.

"Militant, what's happening?" Dot said, alarmed slightly, but managed to recompose herself

"\_We have been breached by the enemy you call the covenant" \_Militant said grimly \_"I am sorry but I cannot tell you everything you must know, Construct Dot, I am uploading all of my knowledge, blueprints, weaponry, experimental technology to you. Use it well" \_

"Thank you for everything Bias" Dot said gratefully "Will we ever see you again?"

"\_The reclaimers have always said hope for the best" \_Bias said cheerfully \_"Perhaps we will" \_

Dot just nodded thanks once more, before turning to six "Let's leave Noble Six"

"Wait what about my armor?" Nathan wasn't keen on leaving without his second skin

"I already have that covered"

Suddenly Nathan was engulfed in a strange blue light and then his armor was on him. It looked exactly as it did (Default Noble Six) before all the damage he sustained except even better.

"Dot What?"

"I know you have many questions but right now we must go" Dot insisted

"Right" Nathan's armor luckily came with an assault rifle attached to his back. Grabbing it, Nathan sprinted at new enhanced speed that surprised him briefly but thankfully he instead focused on the direction the HUD was pointing him to.

He ran down a corridor, the walls and ceiling around him shaking once more as he reached the end. He entered a strange room that looked similar to the one where he found Halsey but there seemed to be some sort of doorway in the middle. Around the doorway were duffle bags loaded with all sorts of equipment and weapons.

"Dot where are we?"

"Where we should be Six" Dot informed

"That's our exit?" Nathan gesturing his rifle towards the green portal a few yards in front of him.

"Perceptive as ever" Dot quipped, earning a confused expression from



Nathan, but he shook it off.

'Now is not the time to be thinking of that' Nathan mentally told himself

"Grab everything Six" Dot instructed "You're going to need it"

"Wait what about you?"

"Oh how stupid of me" Dot chided herself, as if she was face palming  
"See that terminal besides the gate way?"

"Yeah" Nathan walked over to it. There he saw a slot glowing bright blue

"That's my chip, yank me"

Noble Six did just that, observing it briefly

"You've got a storage compartment now for AI's" Dot told him "You can store me there"

Nathan cautiously reached for the back of his head and a moment later, Dot's chip slid right into his helmet. He felt a shiver run down his spine as Dot connected with his armor.

"Tingly" Nathan murmured

"You'll get used to it" Dot said

B312 quickly grabbed all the duffle bags, using his new found strength to carry all two dozen with ease.

"Dot" Nathan said, hesitantly staring at the portal "Do you even know where this will take us?"

"Honestly" Dot said somberly "No. Bias and I punched in some calibrations the instant the covenant breached. But we do know it's better than here. Reach is done for, you and I both know that. All we could do know is pray we can end up on the other side to continue the fight"

Knowing Dot was right, Nathan walked into the portal, not looking back.

\_Happy Harbor September 13th\_

On the far beach head several miles from the large imposing mountain, all was calm and peaceful. Some birds were chirping and a group of deer were grazing on the grass.

One of the deer's ears perked up and it lifted its head, followed by the others. The wind shifted in direction, catching the attention of all wildlife nearby. In the middle of a clearing a swirling green energy ball appeared, growing in size. When it reached its peak, a wave flew out, frightening all nearby to scatter.

There stood Noble Six, Spartan-B312, with his equipment.

Taking a look around, Nathan set everything down and pulled out his

assault rifle, checking if the coast is clear from any hostiles.

"Dot" Nathan spoke up "Where are we?"

Dot was silent for a few moments

"Iâ€¦I Don't know" Dot admitted "The air and environment is obviously habitable for humans. Hell I even detect wildlife known as deer, rabbits and squirrels running about"

"And that means what? We're on some sort of reserve or something?"

"Hold on" Dot said "Let me try something"

Dot began scanning for anything that she can hack into. She found computers, cell phones, tablets and satellites. With easy entrance, Dot began to download and read all the data she was accumulating.

"Uh Six" Dot said after several minutes "You are not gonna believe this"

Moments earlier within Mount Justice

Red Tornado, otherwise known as the babysitter to the young superheroes simply called 'the team' was keeping the facility in check.

Tornado stopped however when all the computers picked up a strange anomaly not too far from the mountain.

"Team, we have an unknown energy reading several miles from the base" Red Tornado said through the speakers "Go and investigate what it is, I just received a message from the watchtower telling me the same thing"

"How big is it?" Aqualad asked

"Omega level"

That was enough for the entire team to not ask any further questions and focus on getting to their coordinates. The six man team arrived at launch bay

"Megan, prep the ship" Kaldur instructed the Martian

She nodded. Using her telepathy, the red shape enlarged into the mobile bio-ship that the team uses for missions.

"Let's do this" Wall West A.K.A Kid Flash said eagerly, running at super speeds into the ship, taking a seat. Artemis rolled her eyes as she entered the bio-ship alongside the rest of the team and soon they were up in the air.

"All systems go" Megan said. The hatch door above opened allowing the ship to exit the mountain and make its way towards the location of the energy source.

"What do you think we'll find there?" Megan said, breaking the silence

"Probably some clown playing around" Artemis said cockily

"Be that as it may, be on guard" Kaldur warned

"What do you guys think we'll find?" Super boy asked with genuine curiosity

"Super soldier from another dimension" Robin threw out there

"Pfft" Wally laughed "That'd be pretty funny if it was true"

\_Speaking of super soldiers\_

"Another dimension" Nathan repeated, his tone rather hollow

"Indeed Noble Six" Dot said firmly "It appears that Militant and I have made a severe mistake"

"Understatement of the century" Nathan muttered

"Well, let's focus on that a bit later" Dot said "Right now would be perfect time to test out one of the experimental technology we brought with us"

"Really?" Nathan deadpanned

"No seriously" Dot said enthusiastically "Reach into the bag labeled storage"

Nathan, seeing nothing better to do, set all the duffle bags down and opened the one Dot told him about. He reached in and pulled out a handful of strange glowing orange spheres.

"Dot, what are these things?" Nathan inquired, juggling them in his hands

"Something special" Dot said excitedly "Press the top of one and toss it at the duffle bags"

Nathan did so, and threw at his equipment. The sphere suddenly expanded into a large sphere of orange aura, all the bags within the contents of the sphere. Then, like that, everything vanished, save for the orange capsule that sailed back into Nathan's hand. It now glowed green.

"Dot, what happened to our stuff?" Nathan asked, slightly shocked, but more along the lines of panic

"Don't worry" Dot said calmly "This just proved it works. Those are Forerunner storage spheres that store objects in slip space"

"Slip-Space?" Nathan said in shock

Dot was about to say more when

"Six, I'm picking up on a ship headed in our direction"

"IS it a hostile?" Nathan said, already holding his assault rifle

"Not really sure" Dot said "Hang on"

Nathan saw his armor spark before he blended in with the area around him. Knowing Dot was going to explain everything, Nathan walked back into the trees as a red ship appeared from above. A hatch opened from the belly of the ship and out came six teenagers, garbed in odd attire.

One wore a bright yellow spandex suit with red boots, gloves and goggles and a white circle with a red lightning bolt insignia

Another had a tight green suit, sporting a bow and arrow set

The black one had a red vest, black combat pants and held handle, with markings glowing blue on his arms.

There was a young lad sporting similar colored garbs except this suit covered him fully and he wore a mask and had a cape.

The other boy wore simple clothing. Blue jeans, a black short sleeved shirt with a red S symbol and boots.

The last girl really threw Nathan for a loop. She was completely green. Never mind what she wore her skin color is what threw Nathan off.

"Superboy, can you sense anything?" The teen with the red vest asked

The boy now dubbed as Superboy looked around his eyes squinting, scanning the trees.

Nathan didn't know what they were doing, but he could easily tell that they were looking for something. Or obviously someone, but he didn't understand how.

"Noble Six, might I suggest an approach?" Dot said through the private comms

"How so?" Nathan said wryly "Just walk out, gun trained on them demanding answers?"

"â€|. "

"Seriously?" Nathan said. He then shrugged his shoulders "Might as well"

Clicking the safety off, Nathan stepped out from his cover, the active Camo deactivating.

The click was heard by Connor, making him face the source.

"Over there" He said. The team all tensed as they heard soft footsteps. It was night time so they couldn't exactly see properly.

That was until a towering figure stepped into the moonlight.

The teams eyes widened at the height of the humanoid, intimidated not only by its size but the armor it wore. They had never seen someone so tall. Hell they didn't even know if that thing was human. What if it was a cyborg? Or worse and android like Amazo.

"Who are you?" The thing spoke in surprisingly deep voice, the helmet not muffling his words.

Kaldur managed to recompose himself and stepped forward, strong and firm.

"I am Aqualad" He said "These are my friends, Robin, Kid Flash, Miss Martian, Artemis and Superboy"

"You're in charge of this unit?" The being questioned. The way this person carried himself, and the mention of 'unit' made Kaldur conclude that this man was definitely military. The guns he carried were one's neither he nor the team had ever seen. There was an odd knife attached to his right shoulder, magnum on his left thigh and an unusual handle on his right.

"Yes" Kaldur nodded "We are a covert team of superheroes that help the Justice League"

"Covert team of superheroes?" Nathan said in a disbelieving tone

Robin sensed this and spoke up "What, you've never heard of superheroes?"

"Only in fiction or basically, comic books" Nathan said bluntly his voice betraying no foolhardiness.

"So you've never heard of Superman, Batman or the Flash" Wally said

"What kind of name is Batman?" Nathan said, befuddled by these weird names

"He's my mentor" Robin said with some pride

"Be that as it may" Kaldur interrupted before the discussion continued "I believe it would be appropriate if you tell us who you are"

Nathan saw the reason in this but he will not reveal his real name. after all he instantly knew that their 'names' were nothing more than their 'superhero' titles. Snapping to attention he saluted the group and stated in a strong voice

"Spartan-B312, lieutenant of the UNSC, I go by Noble Six of Noble Team"

This reaffirmed Kaldur's guess to B312 being military.

"Noble Six?" Megan said, tilting her head "Where's the rest of your team?"

"That information is classified" He replied, emotionless. Megan jolted back a bit from the sharp reply.

"How about we go somewhere more comfortable" Wally suggested "I mean I really don't want to have some sort of back and forth interrogation in the middle of the woods"

Kaldur glanced at Wally then telepathically spoke to everyone, save for Noble Six.

"\_Should we take him back to base?" \_

"\_Might as well"\_ Robin said \_"Better we find him than the League or any super bad guy group"\_

"\_Yeah, maybe we should present him in a more comfortable environment" \_Megan said in her chipper self

"\_I'm with Megan" \_Wally, instantly supporting Megan

Artemis rolled her eyes at Wally, but agreed with Aqualad.

"\_Whatever" \_Superboy conceded

"Would you like to come back with us to our base of operations?" Kaldur asked, choosing his words to sound more militant, hoping to appeal to this soldier

B312 stood in his spot, unmoving and contemplating. He quickly conversed with Dot within his helmet and agreed.

"Lead on" He said

Kaldur nodded and Megan called down the bio-ship. The back entrance opened up and the six teen heroes plus the Spartan entered. The ship gave off a whine when Nathan stepped foot in the ship.

"UH" Megan said, communicating with her ship, trying to find the problem.

"It's my armor isn't it" Nathan choosing to not beat around the bush

"Yeah" Megan blushed with embarrassment

"What's the problem" Kaldur asked

"She's telling me he weighs too much"

"Come on, he can't be that heavy" Wally argued

"How much do you weigh?" Connor said

"With the armor" Nathan said "1000 pounds"

That stunned the six teens silent.

"Seriously?" Robin said with some disbelief "How are you even move around with that?"

Nathan just shrugged "I could run after you guys"

**\*\*There I'll end it here\*\***

**\*\*NO There will be more but today it will end here. I promised a long time ago that this would come out and here it is.\*\***

**\*\*Good day and good night. I'm off to Mexico\*\***

## 2. Chapter 2

**\*\*Glad to see this got a positive response.\*\***

**\*\*So let's get down to business.\*\***

**\*\*The pairings thus far are leaning strongly towards Supergirl and Donna Troy but the others aren't out of the runningâ€¦except for Canary. Creepy choice, wouldn't work. \*\***

**\*\*I'm not gonna say much cause nothing came to mind during the time I was writing this piece so I'll keep it short.\*\***

**\*\*I also originally meant to update on August 8, 2014, but I fell asleep when I was just finishing upâ€¦weird shit but hey it happens, I was very much exhausted for the past week. \*\***

**\*\*Also before anyone complains about Nathan's personality, he is a lone wolf yes, but he can be social and is willing to talk to new people to get to know them. Spartan-II's were trained to be cold and calculating duringâ€¦their entire life. But Spartan-III's still retained most of their emotion, specifically revenge, hate and anger. So don't be surprised if B312 is getting along with the young heroes so well. \*\***

**\*\*This is my story and I will write it as I see fit.\*\***

**\*\*And the chapter may seem really low standard or odd and I admit this is all I could do at the time. Don't worry future chapters will really up the ante, that I promise. I admit when my chapters are unbalanced and not really up to standards.\*\***

**\*\*Then there's the sad news. Recently during the writing of this chapter one of the best actors of all time passed away. Robin Williams was one of my favorite actors of all time. When I learned of this tragedy I was completely stunned and was depressed. For an entire day after his death I watched all of his movies, Good will hunting, Aladdin, Good morning Vietnam just to name a few. He was a one of a kind actor who made everybody laugh, cry and gape at the raw talent he exuded. I suggest that everyone takes a bit of their time in their life to just learn a bit of the amazing man Robin Williams is. \*\***

**\*\*Rest In Peace Robin, you left to soon and I hope you find tranquility where ever you are now. The world has lost an icon.\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have nice Day\*\***

## Noble Justice Chapter 2: No introductions necessary

The team's eyes bulged in shocking at the speed Noble Six displayed, easily keeping up with the bio ship.

"Who is this guy?" Wally exclaimed

"He could certainly give you a run for your money Baywatch" Artemis managing a quip from her equally stunned face.

"Are you sure that armor of his is a thousand pounds?" Robin asked M'gaan weakly

Instead of responding M'gaan announced they were docking in the mountains hangar. The teens quickly exited the craft and made their way to greet the Spartan at the front entrance of the Cave. The wall descended, making a ramp allowing Noble Six to walk down, in a rather intimidating fashion.

Some of the team was unnerved by the way this man's presence alone. This wasn't your everyday guy. That and the gun on his back and the one he was holding was a dead giveaway.

"Welcome to the cave" Kaldur greeted

"This is your base of operations?" Nathan asked, no nonsense in his tone

"More like an awesome hang out spots with great tourist spots" Wally quipped

Spartan-B312 just looked at Wally unflinchingly, causing the yellow clad speedster to sweat a bit from nervousness.

"Anyway" Robin quickly said, hoping to avoid further tense confrontations "You said you're from a military background yes?"

"More along the lines of implied" Nathan said "But yes, in a manner of speaking"

"In a manner of speaking?" Artemis tilting her head in confusion "What's that supposed to mean? Are you military or not?"

"For now, that information is classified" Nathan stated, leaving no room for argument. Yet some of the teens persisted.

"Again with the classified?" Wally said, a bit annoyed "Dude it's not like we're going to do anything with that information"

"Kid Flash please" Kaldur said to his friend "He has every reason not to give us anything about him"

"And why is that?" M'gann asked, generally confused

"I am in a scenario where I truly have no knowledge on and I am unprepared for anything that can happen at the moment" Nathan answered for himself "I don't know where I am and how I specifically got here. All I know is this is not the dimension I grew up in"



"Ha" Robin laughed "Totally called it, inter-dimensional super soldier"

Before the conversation could go on, Red tornado arrived.

"Hello team" Tornado approached the gathered teens "I suspect that this man is the source of the anomaly"

"He was at the sight when we arrived there" Kaldur explained

"Does he have a name?" Red tornado asked

"Spartan-B312" Nathan said

"Greetings" Red stood before Nathan now, extending his hand "I am red tornado"

Nathan seemed hesitant, but he knew right now, he can't do anything that could backfire. He was surrounded by seven anomalies and he wasn't ready to take on whatever this dimension had to throw at him. For now, he'll play ball.

"Pleasure to meet you" Nathan shook Tornado's hand, gaining looks of relief from the young team of sidekicks.

"\_Batman to the cave" \_a brooding voice resounded across the cave. The team immediately ran off with red tornado following after them when he stopped and looked back to see Noble 6 still standing in there.

"Would you care to join us?" Red tornado asked 'politely'

On the outside, it looked as though Nathan was just standing there doing absolutely nothing. In reality he was speaking to Dot.

"What say you, Dot?" Six asked his now personal AI

"Well considering the fact that we're in a cave with the superhero breakfast club" Dot remarked "I'd say it's best we do some recon. See what we can learn about this new Earth we're in"

"Think its Earth?" Nathan said

"I know it's Earth" Dot said firmly.

Nodding Nathan began walking after Tornado down a long hallway. The duo arrived in a large room with the Six teen heroes standing before a large screen displaying a man with a black cowl covering his face, save for the mouth and chin. The two came just in time to hear Batman beginning his talk with the team.

"Half an hour ago, Red Tornado reported that the cave also received the same anomaly" Batman said

"Yes" Kaldur stepped up "We went to investigate and weâ€|discovered something"

"Something?" Batman arched an eyebrow, noting the hesitance

"More like someone" Robin said, and together the six heroes glanced

at Noble Six.

Nathan took that as a cue to make his presence known to the world's greatest detective. He went before the large screen and looked right at batman, who returned his stare. Both were instantly sizing each other up, trying to find any flaws or weaknesses they could exploit.

In one of the rare few times, Batman couldn't exactly get anything on the man. Hell, this newcomer didn't even give out any outward reactions towards him. Either the armor clad man was so good at controlling his emotions or he just did not know who he was facing or was clearly unimpressed.

Or maybe he too was analyzing Batman.

'Commendable' Batman thought

"You must be Batman" Nathan, breaking the ice

"You must be the one that came from the anomaly" Batman returned

"Spartan-B312, lieutenant of the UNSC" Nathan introduced himself "My designation is Noble 6 of Noble team"

"Military then?" Batman stated knowing it wasn't an assumption

"In a manner of speaking" Nathan said, intentionally being vague

This made Batman narrow his eyes at the Spartan.

"What is this Noble team you spoke of" Batman said

"That information is classified" Nathan said mechanically "But if you must know. That is the fire team I served under until recently"

"Until recently?"

"Again, Classified information" Nathan said. He wasn't ready to trust anyone here just yet.

Again, Batman's eyes narrowed, but this time, he managed to pick up an odd twinge in his voice when Noble 6 rebutted his comments about this Noble team.

"Do you have any intentions here?" Batman grilled on

"I just arrived here half an hour ago from another dimension" Nathan retorted "Unintentionally might I add"

"So you never had any plans of coming here"

"No" Nathan said "I was on a mission where I came from. Unfortunately something went wrong in my escape plan and I ended up here"

This made batman pause in contemplation. An unknown variable just appeared out of nowhere and he didn't know a damn thing about him.

Not that he would but being the world's greatest detective you tend to get a good impression on almost everyone you meet. But this one here. The only thing he saw was a well trained, unpredictable and dangerous figure standing amongst people he cared for, which did not sit well with the caped crusader.

For now though, Batman had no choice but to watch what happens before jumping into action.

"Very well then" Batman spoke after a few moments of silence "I leave this to you all. You found him, he's your responsibility now"

With that, Batman blinked out leaving the team stunned at batman's decision. Normally The League would be all over something like this. And now THE Batman was leaving B312 in their care.

"So" Wally turned to Noble 6 "Tour?"

Nathan just stared at Kid Flash, once again, slightly freaking out the red head.

"Hello Megan" The Martian girl gently nudging her head with her hand, smile on her face "Common courtesy"

"I guess so" Artemis shrugged

"If you'd please" Aqualad gestured down to the remaining base that has yet to be explored.

"Go on then Nathan" Dot said within Nathan's helmet "It's best you know at least one area before we go exploring the rest of this new Earth"

"Are you sure" Nathan questioned "It could be a trap"

"Come now Noble 6" Dot chided "They're teenagers"

"So am I" Nathan said in return

"Yes but you're a Spartan, totally different playing field" Dot said, smirking at Nathan's silence

Nathan, seeing no other choice decided to walk alongside Aqualad and the teen heroes.

"So" Wally, once again trying to start up a conversation "What's the dimension you're from, like?"

"Hell" Nathan instantly answered, unnerving Wally and everyone for that matter.

"What" Megan was uncertain to "Why exactly was itâ€|Hell?"

"War" Nathan answered simply, like it was nothing, continuing onward while the six glanced at one another with raised eyebrows.

Surprisingly enough, Superboy asked the next question

"Do you have a name or something we can call you by?"

"Spartan or Noble 6 will suffice" Nathan said

"Why Spartan?" Robin asked

"Because that's what I am" Nathan explained "A Spartan super-soldier, like the ancient ones of Greece. The units in which I came from all trained to peak physical condition and in respect named themselves after the legendary Spartans of old seeing as how like them, our units were trained for the sole purpose of war"

"So you've killed people before" Artemis stated, knowing that this was fact

"Yes, that was I was made to do" Nathan did not bat an eyelash at their reactions "Soldiers are charged with the tasks that no one else is willing to do. Spartans are a step beyond that. We are tasked with the impossible. That's what the Spartan program was designed for, to create the soldiers necessary to do the suicidal missions"

"Suicide missions?" Wally asked with uncertainty and a slightly pale face

"I'm not at liberty to discuss these missions" Nathan instantly replied "Classified information"

"You seem to have a lot of classified information" Connor said, suspicious face and all

"Well what would you say to a room full of super powered beings you had just met and know absolutely nothing about them or where you even are" Nathan said rhetorically

"It's always best to start somewhere" Aqualad said in a friendly manner, hoping this wouldn't lead to unnecessary confrontations.

Nathan's gaze remained on Kaldur for a few seconds. He sighed

"Sorry, but I believe I'll withhold for now"

"That's all we can ask for" Kaldur answered to make sure no one else butted in.

"So, do you always let complete strangers into your base?" Nathan asked sarcastically

"Only on Friday's" Wally quipped getting an elbow to the gut from Artemis

"And yet it's" Nathan paused to see the new date on his HUD "A Monday"

That surprised the teens. This guy seemed stone-cold yet he just made a joke. Maybe there is more to him than meets the eye.

"So since you're a soldier" Robin rubbed his chin thoughtfully "That means you know how to fight"

"I know various fighting styles" Nathan said simply "My commanding officers taught the company I was a part of how to combine and utilize them all effectively"

The six all shared the same thoughts. Quite literally as they communicated with one another telepathically with the help of M'gaan.

"\_You thinking what I'm thinking" \_Dick Grayson said directly to Aqualad

"\_It would be wise to test him. See what he can do" \_Kaldur, sharing his opinion

"\_Why exactly?" \_Artemis questioned "\_For all we know he could be a fraud, or a spy, or even worse"\_

"\_What's worse?" \_Wally asked with genuine curiosity

"\_There's always something worse Baywatch" \_Artemis retorted

"Ahem"

Everyone froze and turned to see Nathan, head tilted.

"Can someone explain to me why the archer is about to strangle the yellow guy?"

"Oh sorry" Megan squeaked "Whenever I'm around or in range with everyone, we speak telepathically with one another"

"Telepathically?" Nathan said "You have the ability to communicate with telepathy?"

"Yup" Megan said proudly "It's one of my powers"

"Telepathy huh" Nathan muttered in slight awe, before realization dawned on his face "Waitâ€¦that means you were the one trying to read my mind when we first met?"

Megan eyes widened and jaw dropped at the accusation.

"I knew there was something odd the moment I met you all directly" Nathan stated now looking at all the heroes "I felt a tug in my head that I knew wasn't mine. I don't know what repelled it though. At first I thought it was nothing but given your reaction, now I know you guys tried to get some dirt on me before you even met me"

"To be fair" Kaldur stepped in "We did not know what we were dealing with and you suddenly appearing out of nowhere does warrant caution"

"Yeah, what would you say to a room full of super powered beings you had just met and know absolutely nothing about them or where you even are" Robin said, quoting the Spartan word for word

"He's got you there Noble 6" Dot commented

"How did I resist her entering my mind, Dot?" Nathan asked, dodging the question but also curious on how he did it as well

"I'll explain later, though I have some questions for you"

"Save them for later" Nathan rebutted, returning his attention to the team

"Not gonna deny your methods" Nathan said, holding a hand up "That's to be expected, should be mandatory in most cases"

"So" Wally said, scratching the back of his head "Are we cool?"

Nathan stared at them all, his imposing figure and silent nature unnerving the heroes again. Seriously, something about him just staring at them really freaked them out. They've had their fair share of dealing with the infamous 'bat glare' but this guy was something else. Perhaps it was the fact that they couldn't see the guys face at all, added with the dangerous aura surrounding him.

"For now" Nathan said, a few seconds later.

The team released a breath they didn't know they were all holding. They continued on with showing Nathan around the mountain base, nothing really to hide. They even managed to introduce the Spartan to Sphere, who surprisingly greeted him warmly.

"Huh, who knew the guy was a natural with alien technology" Artemis commented

"Yeah, sphere got along with him just as fast as he did with Connor" Megan added

"\_Recognized Black Canary one three" \_

"Oh hey, forgot we had training today" Kid Flash exclaimed, zipping away toward the cave training area.

"Training huh?" Nathan muttered

"Interested?" Connor, quirked an eyebrow

"Haven't trained in years" Nathan said, already making his way in the same direction Kid flash ran off to with the rest right behind him.

Nathan arrived to see Kid flash standing before a blonde heroine wearing A black, one-piece bustier-leotard combination, fingerless gloves that went past her elbows, gray fishnet stockings, black calf length boots and a blue jacket.

"Glad to see you're all here" Canary greeted warmly when her eyes landed on Spartan-B312

"And you are?" Canary said, slightly worried to see an intimidating armored figure standing with her students. They didn't seem necessarily bothered by him, but she could tell that they were a bit wary around him.

"Spartan B312" He answered "I came from that anomaly earlier"

"Ah" Canary nodded "So you're the omega level threat?"

"More like passing bystander, touring a brand new earth" Nathan quipped, once more getting surprised looks from the team.

"Well then since you don't seem to be attacking us, welcome to the cave" Dinah said removing her jacket "Now, on to the next lesson"

The six teens lined up around the training area while Nathan just hung back to observe, discussing his next move with Dot.

"You know Six, you're acting awfully open and chummy with these guys even though you just met them an hour ago" Dot said straight away

"Guess I'm a natural people person" Nathan shrugged

"That being said, what are we gonna do next?"

"First we need to learn as much as we can about this new dimension"

"Way ahead of ya" Dot said "I've been busy hacking, gathering files, news reports, media outlets, and timelines about this new Earth and have found a lot of interesting news"

"Where should we start?"

"Well easily we should start with the fact that this planets history is almost the same as ours except after WWII. The UN never truly united, there is still political strife and us ascending to the stars is possible but colonizing 800 worlds is still centuries away, a millennia tops"

"What about theseâ€|Heroes?"

"They are one of the most documented phenomena on this planet" Dot said, shifting through the data she has at her disposal "Apparently they have a whole team of them, calling themselves the Justice League. All of them have a variety of superpowers ranging from super strength, super human senses, speed, super human durability and the list goes on and on. though they do also have a number of weaknesses. They've also got a floating fortress in space called the watchtower and another one down in Washington DC"

"Do they answer to anyone?"

"Not necessarily" Dot said, her AI avatar's face in thought "They have an agreement with the UN but either than that they have free reign to do whatever they want"

Nathan narrowed his eyes from that information. He didn't really approve of this method but for now he'll withhold his opinion until he knows more about the world he is in now.

"Do these heroes have any opposition?"

"Ha' Dot said, voice laced with Mirth "That's seems to the main thing they have plenty of. These super villains are the main source of conflict that these heroes constantly tackle. Though here's the real interesting bit. None of the heroes use lethal force unless it was completely unintentional. Most of the time the villains find away to break out of their confinements and cause mayhem death, repeating the process all over again"

Nathan absorbed the information

"Thatâ€¦is the most stupidest fucking thing I've heard" Nathan deadpanned

"Yeah no kidding, check this guy out" A picture of a man with a purple suit, ghost white face, green hair, red lips and insane smile appeared on 6's HUD.

"Who's this clown?"

"The joker" Dot said with distaste "This guy has one of the biggest criminal reps on the planet. He has cause more death and destruction then half of the planets villains combined. And he's just a regular guy with no superpowers, just a man with will to cause chaos"

"I'm really starting to dislike this place" Nathan murmured

"So what about finding a place to stay?" Dot said "I know we should get back to our dimension but for now we need a place to be our base of operations while we find our way home"

"New York" Nathan said straight away (I LOVE THAT PLACE SHUT UP DON'T JUDGE ME)

"Seriously" Dot was whelmed "How clichÃ© is that"

"Always wanted to go there" Nathan said simply "And now seems to be a good place to do so. Any heroes occupying that place"

"Hold on" Dot went through all superhuman related "No one really, that place does get visits here and there but nothing serious"

"Then that's where we go" Nathan said with finality

It was at this time that Nathan finally noticed everyone either calling for him or looking at him.

"Can I help you?" Nathan asked innocently

"We've been trying to get your attention for like ten minutes now" Robin exclaimed

"Yeah, you were just standing completely still" Wally said "Felt like you were dissecting us with your eyes"

"What were you doing?" Megan inquired "I felt your emotionsâ€¦well I don't know if I felt emotions"

"I tend to do that" Nathan said, making everyone look at him oddly "When I'm in thought I trained myself to be devoid of emotion in order to focus on specifics"



"What were you thinking about?" Kaldur asked

"Where I go from here" Nathan said

"Meaning?" Wally said

"I don't intend to stay here and be a burden" Nathan answered "So I'll scout around and see where I can establish myself"

"You don't have to if you want" Megan perked up "You can stay here if you want"

"\_M'gann" \_Robin said cautiously \_"Don't be so open to someone we just met an hour ago. He even said himself he doesn't want to be here"\_

"\_I know, but we can't honestly let him walk out here without knowing what he could meet out there" \_Megan defending her position on Six

Surprisingly, Superboy got into the mild argument\_ "If I have a say in this. I think we should respect his decision. I may not be a good mind reader or anything but from the look of things he can handle himself"\_

"\_How can you be sure Conner?" \_Kaldur, interested in Superboy's answer

Superboy just shrugged \_"Call it a hunch"\_

"\_Then maybe we should test that" \_Robin said, smirking a bit

"You guys just had another mental conversation didn't you?" Nathan said, getting nods "And judging from Robin's expression, you have an idea"

"Something like that" Robin said in a teasing voice

"You say that you don't want to be a burden to us" Kaldur said "That you want to go out there and establish yourself without our aide. Then prove you can at least handle yourself in a fight"

"Fair enough" Nathan, seeing the point "So, how are we doing this then?"

"For starters let's see how you handle against Superboy here" Canary said, placing a hand on Conner's shoulder

"Alright" Nathan went onto the training ground, Conner standing before him

"Begin" Canary said. The two got into fighting positions and remained still

"\_Good form"\_ Nathan thought \_"But it still has several key weaknesses. When in doubt make the first move"\_

Nathan charged at the half-Kryptonian, startling everyone again on how quickly he could move despite being in what looked like bulky

armor. Swinging a wild, intentional punch, Conner successfully blocked it with a grunt of pain. He didn't expect it to be that strong.

"\_Resilient" \_Nathan instantly surmised \_"Probably super strong, and has advanced senses as well. But let's see if he can fight back"\_

Superboy grinned, grabbing Nathan's arm and judo flipped Nathan over his shoulder, heaving a bit from Nathan's weight. What nobody expected however, was Noble 6 being able to intentionally throw his weight forward and land perfectly in front of Conner. Nathan performed a roundhouse kick, effectively defeating Superboy, the fail logo shown right next to his fallen body.

Everyone gaped at the result.

"Dude" Wally whispered "You beat him faster than Canary did"

Canary managed to recover from her stupor first.

"Very impressive" Canary praised 'I've never seen someone do that. Who trained you?"

"The one who trained all the Spartans" Nathan said "Chief Mendez"

"He must be one hell of a drill sergeant then" Artemis said

"That being said" Canary cracked her knuckles "How about I give you a real challenge then?"

"Whoa" Wally murmured to Robin "Canary making the challenge?"

"I know"

"I wouldn't advise that" Nathan said "Do you have superhuman durability?"

"Not on par with some of these kids" Canary gestured over to the two aliens and Atlantean

"Then I cannot fight you" Nathan said firmly "This armor will bring you more harm than you will to me. If you were to engage me in my current state then you could break a limb or two"

"Then why don't you remove the armor" M'gann suggested

"It's not that simple" Nathan shook his head "I cannot take this armor off so easily. I need equipment designed to specifically remove this armor which I can easily conclude does not exist here"

"So what are you going to do then?" Artemis asked

"I'll think of something eventually " Nathan said offhandedly.

"Don't worry Six I got you covered" Dot said reassuringly "Those dimensional grenades have everything we need and more for our stay here"

"I just hope it works" Nathan deadpanned

"I tested it frequently while you were unconscious on Reach" Dot said  
"It will work, I promise"

"So what now?" M'gann said looking around

"We still have training to do" Canary said

"Then I will leave you to it" Nathan said "Do you have a place here I could use to familiarize myself with this new world"

"Why would you want to do that?" Canary asked

"I don't know how long I'll be here" Nathan stated "It's best I stay prepared for the long and short run"

"How do we know we could trust you?" Artemis said, giving the Spartan an accusing look

"Alright" Nathan said, seeing their point "We'll make an exchange then. I learn about this world and I'll tell you about the place I come from, deal?"

"We got a data room and a library if that helps" Robin said, taking it right away

Nathan accepted "I'll take it. Can someone show me the way please?"

"I'll do it" M'gann said

"\_Are you sure M'gann?" \_Kaldur asked warily

"\_Don't worry, you're all here to help if anything happens" \_M'gann said confidently earning smirks of appreciation

"Lead the way" Nathan said politely

The duo walked down a long hallway, occasional doors and corridors along the way.

"Sooo" M'gann, taking obvious hints from Wally "How old are you?"

"What an odd question?" Nathan said coldly "You just met me and here you are trying to pry personal information that I am not yet ready to reveal"

M'gann shivered but then panicked "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to sound rude, Iâ€|"

M'gann heard him chuckle lightly

"Take it easy kid" Nathan said with a more gentler tone "I'm just messing with you. I mean you no harm"

"Whew" M'gann smiled meekly "I'm sorry, I'm still adjusting to Earth life. I've been practicing on how to communicate with normal

people"

"Yes hanging around super powered individuals will definitely get you social points" Nathan remarked dryly

"Hey" M'gann snapped mockingly "They are my friends you know"

"Yes" Nathan paused, suddenly reminiscing "Yes they are"

"Um Spartan?" M'gann said "Are you alright?"

"Hmm? Oh don't worry kid, it's nothing" Nathan brushed off her concern "Just a stray thought"

"Why do you keep calling me kid?" M'gann asked

Nathan contemplated on that. Perhaps it was because she seemed so innocent and naïve yet she still had some battle experience. But she didn't know what true terror was. She didn't have to mentally grow up several decades.

'Guess war does that to ya' Nathan thought somberly

"Don't really know kid" Nathan shrugged "Just came out"

"Well don't" M'gann's cheeks puffed out "I have a name you know"

"Do ya now kid?" Nathan teased

"Yes" M'gann brushed her hair back "It's M'gann M'orzz, and don't you forget it"

"Whatever you say kid"

"HEY"

"This is the library?" Nathan said pointing at a door with a glass window. One could easily make out the rows of books.

"Yes" M'gann grumbled, arms crossed "The Data room is next door"

M'gann turned to leave

"Hey M'gann"

The Martian stopped in surprise. She looked back to see the Spartan looking at her (Though she honestly couldn't tell cause of the helmet).

"Don't stress yourself too much OK?"

"Uh" M'gann wasn't really sure what to say "Thanks"

Nathan just nodded his head and entered the room.

"You know for a lone wolf Spartan, you sure know how to talk to new people" Dot said

"For a dumb AI, you sure do have a boisterous personality" Nathan

returned "Speaking of which, how exactly are you now like a smart AI?"

"All in good time" Dot said smoothly "For now, rack up on some books and then go over to their data room. I'll see what I can find"

\_One hour later\_

"Hello?" M'gann entered the library, noticing how dark it was "Six? Spartan? Are you in here?"

"Hey M'gann he in there?" Artemis appeared from behind

"Let's find out" M'gann and Artemis entered the dim library. They walked down row after row of stacked books on the book shelves, delving only deeper into the dark library.

"Geez looweez how far does this place go?" Artemis complained after passing the 15th bookshelf

"The old Justice society always had to constantly update their place" M'gann explained "It was before our generation after all"

"I know but still"

"Hang on look" M'gann pointed to light up ahead "That must be him"

The two proceeded to draw closer to the light and right away saw the shape of the large Spartan, his back facing them. They managed to see he was holding some kind of black sphere with orange glowing line all around it and six spikes protruding from it. He looked like he was thoroughly examining the object in his hand before glancing up and tossing the sphere, which glowed an intense orange light. It bounced then hovered in the air, an orange transparent energy sphere stemming from the center. Another flash of light and in front of Nathan was a large duffle bag.

Artemis and M'gann blinked.

"\_What the hell was that?!" \_Artemis exclaimed wildly

"\_I don't know" \_M'gann's eyes were wide with shock and amazement  
\_"But that was incredible"\_"

"You can come out now"

The two jumped a bit in fright from Nathan's commanding voice.

"I'm not gonna hurt you" Nathan said calmly "But you shouldn't sneak up on people who know you're there"

Regaining their footing and some confidence, Artemis and M'gann approached the crouching Spartan as he rummaged through his duffle bag.

"What are you doing?" M'gann asked, peeking over his shoulder

"Checking my supplies" Nathan pulled out a silver intricate rod and

pulled it apart, a holographic screen displayed between the two rods. On the screen were schematics and what looked like files all labeled with numbers and certain codes.

"Is there a reason you came for me?"

"Oh um" M'gann fiddled with her cape a bit "Aqualad and the others want to meet with you"

"Very well" Nathan rose to his full height. Now that they saw it, Nathan towered over them both making them feel even smaller than before. The height and bulky menacing armor just added to his enigma and danger.

"Ok, let's go" Artemis announced, prompting the three to make their way out of the dark library

"\_Holy crap he's so freaking tall!" \_Artemis exclaimed mentally

"\_I know" \_M'gann agreed \_"I didn't notice it until now"\_

"\_He's taller than Kaldur and Conner. Hell I bet he's even taller than half the league"\_

The trio returned to the training and entrance area of the cave to see the rest of the team as well as Red Tornado, Green arrow, Black canary and The Batman.

"So you're the Spartan" Batman, the first to speak to Nathan

"More or less" Nathan said, unaware that he was walking right at batman "I take it that you're the Batman"

"More or less" Batman said in turn

"Then let's not beat around the bush and get to it" Nathan said in total professionalism "You want to know who I am, where I come from and what are my intentions here, yes?"

The silence confirmed Noble six's statement allowing him to continue

"I would tell you, however I cannot" Spartan-B312 said curtly "I have been sworn to secrecy by the military that I serve under"

"Which is?" Batman pressed on

"The UNSC" Nathan answered

"UNSC?"

"United Nations Space Command" Nathan said

"United" Robin repeated

"Nations?" Kid Flash continued

"Space Command?" Green arrow finished

"The UNSC is the military, exploratory, and scientific agency of the

UEG" Nathan explained "Or United Earth Government"

"Ok now I'm severely confused" Wally announced

"That is to be expected" Nathan pulled out a chip and tossed it to Robin. Robin easily caught the chip and examined it

"That chip is filled with data files from my universe" Nathan, handing an exact replica of the chip to Batman "Call it equal trade"

Robin, was already looking through the files.

"Your UN United after WWII?!" Robin asked in disbelief , he scrolled down even further and gaped in disbelief "Dude, your reality is insane"

"Save it for later" Nathan recommended I have a feeling there's more to your visit then just saying hello"

Batman didn't say anything, instead opting to nod

"You're a complete unknown" Batman stating the obvious "We don't usually like prying into personal lives, but if we're gonna let you go out into this world we're gonna have to at least know your name and age"

"Hmm" Nathan said thoughtfully "Equal trade then. I tell you my name and show my face and you do the same. I want to know the faces of heroes should I ever see them wherever I settle down for the time"

"Hey no fair" Kid Flash cried out

"Yeah we just met you" Artemis argued

"you just summed it up right there" Nathan pointed out "We just met one another. We all have secret identities and secrets we're not yet ready to reveal"

That made some of the team and even the leaguers shift around uncomfortably. Batman did not like where this was going.

"Are we done here?" Nathan said

"No we're not"

"That's a shame cause I am" Nathan said making his way to the zeta tubes

"And what do you hope to accomplish by going through there?" Green arrow said smugly "I don't think you have any idea how those work"

"No" Nathan said "I sure don't. But Dot already does"

"\_Access granted" \_the computer voice said in the hall  
\_"Spartan-B312"\_

"What the?"

"Oh if you have any further questions here" Nathan tossed a communication device at Kaldur just as he disappeared.

"How'd he get away" Wally exclaimed

"He managed to repel my hacking" Robin announced in shock "How could he do that? These are systems I helped make and program"

"He must have had some outside influence" Kaldur concluded "When he said Dot, that must be the person he was referring to"

"But he came alone" M'gann said "I checked the area for any other foreign minds and his was the only one present cause he repelled my telepathy"

"Maybe he came with someone who is completely immune to telepathy" Green Arrow suggested

"None of that matters right now" batman said "What matters is finding him. He may not seem like any trouble but I don't want any chances. Finding him will be the teams and the Leagues priority"

"A double effort?" Kaldur was curious "Why?"

"Like I said earlier, he is your responsibility since you found him first" Batman said "But he also carries weaponry with him, clearly designed for lethal force"

"But half the League can repel it with ease" Conner countered

"Well we don't really know what kind of weaponry he carries" Canary said "For all we know it can prove to be effective against heavy hitters such as yourself and Kaldur"

"That being said" Batman interrupted "We must remain constant Vigilance. Robin do you know where he teleported off to?"

"No" Robin gritted with frustration "Scrambled it. Whoever helped him out, Is a pro. I can't keep up with her"

"Great" Wally groaned "Just what we need. A soldier running around unsupervised"

New York City

There was a bright flash in an alley way and from the flash appeared Noble 6, unscathed and unharmed

"Well that was fun" Dot said dryly "Let's do that again"

"You sound disappointed" Nathan said "By the way I've been meaning to ask about that. How did you become a Smart AI?"

"Again Noble Six, you'll have to wait" Dot said patiently "First we must find a place for the time being so we could set up our stay here. Once that's over with I'll tell you everything you need to know"

"Fine" Nathan Conceded "Let's get to



it"

**\*\*FUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUCCCCCCCCCCCK** That took forever. Holy crap I literally rewrote this chapter at least five times. College, work, friends family my god the setbacks just didn't stop.\*\*

\*\*Haynes sorry for keeping it this long, he's one of my readers who have supplied me with ideas for the story that will come out.  
\*\*

**\*\*Voting still up for pairings except for Canary.\*\***

**\*\*She's a grown woman and she belongs with Green arrow. \*\***

```
**Ok I'll stop talking and get right to work on the next one**
```

```
**Rate Read and review have nice day blah blah blah love you all.
**
```

**\*\*OH and Go see Guardians of the Galaxy or I swear I will hunt you down\*\***

### 3. Chapter 3

**\*\*Moving right along. I'm grateful that I received a great positive feedback from the last chapter even though I felt that it wasn't my best work in my opinion.\*\***

**\*\*Still, I'm happy that I have such great fans of my fic, so I'll try and deliver now and forever. Oh and before I forget, this takes place during season one. It's now September 14. This is to clear up some confusion, just in case.\*\***

**\*\*So Donna Troy is getting the most buzz to be Nathan's love interest and many have explained the reason why, cause these are my reasons as well. Donna is a warrior, an Amazon, someone who is trained to fight and if she needs to, kill her opponent, like a Spartan.\*\***

\*\*Donna would probably be one of the few characters that understand Nathan's actions, so I always felt that she would be best suited for him. Supergirl is a good idea but she's honestly overused at times so I felt that there needs to be something fresh and new.\*\*

**\*\*The question is, when should I introduce Donna. I need some opinions and ideas as to when can I bring in WonderGirl. I was thinking somewhere along the lines with Zatanna but I still got time until then, so give me your ideas in the reviews or send me a PM.\*\***

\*Also some people have said that Spartans are very much emotionless. \*\*Allow me to retort. Spartans are trained to be emotionless, but that does not make them so. Spartan-II's are the closest to being emotionally detached save for a few exceptions (Kurt, Sam, Jorge, Grey team). Then there's the fact that I don't want Six to be a stone-cold two dimensional character. When he is a soldier, he is rock solid, unbreakable and deadly. When he is interacting with people he is actually quite sociable and has a certain charm about him even if he is learning to 'reconnect' to a normal society. I also

want to give him a personality, something fresh and someone who will standby his convictions with a strong character. So for anyone who says I'm doing noble six wrong I say this. My story, my rules, and I decide how it goes. I respect your opinion but it hardly matters when it comes to my Spartan.\*\*

\*\*And Again I have said this in my other stories. Noble Six is your own customizable Spartan. You are the Spartan so you are free to do whatever you please with him or her. And that is what I am doing\*\*

\*\*And lastly to the guest reviewer who keeps reviewing my story like five times a day I know it's you mister anonymous, Spartan fan, Master Chief. How could I tell? It's really easy, every single review you gave is the exact same thing over and over again just worded differently. Dude or dudette you gotta be patient man, you can't rush hard work. I appreciate that you love this story so much but damn take it easy, it will come out when it has to. I will also state that while I love reviews I do not love reviews that constantly ask me to just update, and by that I mean I find those reviews severely annoying. Especially if the reviews are coming from the same person over and over again. It was funny at first but now seriously, c'mon man. It encourages me to delay updating even more so making all who like reading my story suffer. So I ask you once more to be patient and not review saying only to update. \*\*

\*\*I apologize for the rant, but I downright hate reviews that say update already or if I repeatedly see Update soon, or please update. Once or twice is enough. Multiple times just make me push the publication date back further.\*\*

\*\*Now let's get down to business\*\*

\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\*

Noble Justice Chapter 3: Adjusting to the little things

A day had passed since Noble Six arrived in this new universe. And in that short day, he met a team of teenaged superheroes, learned that there was another group of spandex wearing of heroes called the justice League, super villains galore and a world that made very little sense to him.

Right now, Nathan was on the outskirts of one of the many harbors of Manhattan. He was examining a warehouse that seemed to be abandoned. It was practically empty save for a staircase leading up to a room filled with old worn out computers and terminals.

"This place must have been used for trading at one point" Dot noted "Look down over to your left, there's some business signs and contracts that are left over here"

Noble six kneeled down and picked up several of the papers and read off the companies they belonged to at one point. There was McDonalds, sleepy's and so on. One company that appeared consistently was Wayne Tech, Enterprise or trades.

"Bruce Wayne" Nathan murmured "Dot"

"Already on it" Dot said, processing the data she had received from

the day before back at the cave

"Bruce Wayne" Dot repeated "Billionaire, playboy, philanthropist and world renown business man. He has quite a record. Fundraisers, donations, business ventures, this man is a global force. This was once one of his hubs of trade, but he shut it down himself after seeing that this holds no real advancements for Wayne corporations"

"Well, his loss is our gain" Nathan stated, tossing the papers aside "This could serve as a nice base of operations"

"Noble Six" Dot said "Might I suggest something a bit more obscure and secretive"

"This isn't just gonna be the base of operations as the Spartan" Six stated "If we're gonna be here for a while, we're gonna need some cover"

"What did you have in mind?" Dot asked

"My dad was military but he was also a retail salesmen (Correct me if I'm wrong)" Nathan said, with a rare hint of fondness in his voice "Before the covenant killed my family, as a kid the one thing I remember about my father is that he used to run a furniture store. It was his own business and he made a decent profit out of it. My father sold basic merchandise to custom jobs that he personally crafted"

"Is that why you had that book in your chest plate?" Dot asked "I found it when we took your armor off and repaired it"

"That was the one thing I had left as a memento from my family" Nathan said, a bit somber.

Reaching into his chest plate, Nathan pulled out a hand sized book. It was a hard covered pitch black book, white taping on the binding with the words custom jobs scribbled on it.

"This all I have left of them" Nathan said, emotionless yet the conflict could be seen raging in his eyes.

"Well not's delay this any further" Dot said with finality "We've got a fake life to create"

Nathan chuckled a bit

"Yes Dot, yes we do"

\_One week later September 21\_\_st\_\_ 2010\_

High up in Central New York a tall male had arrived home by car. It was currently incomplete with only the living room and his bedroom fully set up. The house was decently, two stories high with a basement and it was surrounded by a very open field.

The man exited his car and entered his new home. There some boxes here and there with pictures of a television, computer, dining ware and so on.

"Welcome home Nathan" An AI's voice echoed through the house

"Dot, glad to see you home so quickly" Six said casually, now sifting through mail he had received today "How was the trip from Manhattan?"

"Oh you know" Dot said casually "Took me about a few seconds to get back. Traffic was god awful"

"I bet it was" Nathan said nonchalantly "Did you tell them when to send the next shipment?"

"Yes the next delivery should be arriving on the 25th of September, so we have a few more days to fully establish the store and warehouse"

"Good to know" Nathan dropped the mails on the kitchen table and made his way to the basement. Flicking on the lights, it seemed like a normal basement, if not for the fact that it held a built in rug, bar, fireplace, a surround sound TV and DJ system, a billiards table and several arcade machines. This was basically any teenage boys dream room if he were to start out living alone. Nathan chose it just cause he felt like it.

Going all the way to the back, Nathan went up to the wall to the left of the bar. It was the corner that held the most space and with good reason.

Nathan said a set of code words but in his native language, Russian (Yup nothing more badass than a Russian Spartan from Halo. He won't have an accent but I've always felt if there's any language Six should speak other than English it's Russian).

There was a loud hiss, the wall moving back a bit before sliding open, revealing a doorway that goes even further down. Nathan walked down the staircase, the door behind him closing.

When Nathan arrived at the bottom staircase, the lights began to flicker on.

Noble Six stood in a large room that was a mixture of a covenant, UNSC and forerunner laboratory. There were tables lined with his weapons, covenant, forerunner and prototypes already in development. On the far left there was a hallway that lead to other finished and in developments rooms. The remainder of the room was filled with sentinels, Huragok, computer terminals and in the center was a Spartan assembly machine, meant for placing on Nathan's armor. To the right of the room where other computers and several Spartan sized pods with one being occupied by a half complete copy of Noble Six's armor.

Nathan stepped into the machine. His clothes came off and on came the black, skin tight exo-suit with the upgraded Biofoam. He then stepped into armored boots and grabbed onto the handles. The machine began to place the armor onto him, running full diagnostics while doing so. Once the chest plate and back half was placed on, the helmet was slotted onto his head. Nathan was now Noble Six, Lieutenant Spartan-B312 of the UNSC. His armor was exactly like it was before the fall of Reach, only this one has his rank imprinted onto his right shoulder, visible enough for all to see.

"All systems go Spartan" Dot announced "Your armor is completely functional"

"Thank you Dot" Nathan said, heading towards a table holding several of the spherical orange cubes Nathan received from the forerunner base under Reach. Each of them had a letter and a number labeled on them, signifying where they would take you (I got the idea from Red Vs Blue. Except you only need one to teleport from one spot and back to the origin cause I made it that way so suck it up and deal with it. We are in a world of gods and aliens, leave a good portion of your logic at home and suspend your disbelief)

"Let's show the world who the Spartan is" Nathan muttered juggling the forerunner cube in his hand

"I am honestly surprised you're even going through with this" Dot said bluntly "You've been here a week and already you want to go be a super hero"

"I'm not a hero Dot" Nathan said with no emotion, only a stone-cold persona taking over "The Spartan program was originally designed to put down insurrection, something Jorge told me before he died. Alpha company did the same in 2537 and Beta was meant to do the same save for fighting the covenant. I'll honor their memory by putting down what they were meant to originally"

"Alright, no arguments from me" Dot conceded

"Before I go Dot" Nathan said, then shook his head a bit, correcting himself "Well, we go, I've been meaning to ask. Are you alright? Just a week ago you were soâ€¦how do I say it? Boisterous? Now you seem all mellowed out. A mix between your old method of speaking and your new personality"

"Well when Militant Bias found me, he immediately offered the chance to become better" Dot recalled "He said he could turn me into a contender class AI. I didn't honestly process the part about receiving emotions. I had a chance to become better and assist humanity and took it"

Dot paused "The I just felt this wave of power and not just in my programming but Iâ€¦felt joy, wonder, fear, amazement. All theseâ€¦emotions, I've never experienced anything like it. I'm still adjusting to it"

"Well if you want lessons and someone to talk to, go to a therapist, cause you're gonna get nothing out of me" Nathan said casually slide a loaded magazine clip into his magnum

"Yes of course" Dot accepted, albeit bluntly and instantly. Nathan simply shrugged it off, accepting the fact that she's still getting used to emotions. Then again he never got a grasp on his own emotions. Mostly anger, sorrow and loss, fueled by a burning desire for vengeance.

'And now I feel like Emile' Nathan wryly thought, though he felt a bit fond of that.

"Alright Dot" Nathan grabbed Dot's AI chip and inserted it into his

helmet "let's do this"

Nathan dropped the forerunner and cube and was surrounded by an orange sphere. A second later his vision darkened momentarily before getting the brand new view of times square. The cube returned to Nathans hand and he pocketed it within his armor.

Nathan did a quick rundown of his weapons and armor.

"Weapons are stable, all armor functions are operational" Dot announced

"We're good to go" Nathan said, backing up a bit. He dashed at high speeds, leaving a dent on the brick roof as he ran. Nathan jumped, soaring across the street. He easily landed on the next roof, tumbling to throw off the momentum.

Nathan paused, when Dot accessed the police radio, already picking up on a distress call.

"\_Calling all units within the vicinity" \_A female voice said through the radio \_"We are in the middle of a chase down 33\_\_rd\_\_ avenue, we just past Penn Station"\_

"\_Copy that Jen, we're on route"\_

"Guess it's time you make your debut Six" Dot said a bit anxiously  
"Knock 'em dead"

"Yeah, let's hope not" Nathan quipped "Otherwise the spandex scouts will be on my ass"

"Won't they be on your ass the second after you do this?"

"Yes, but they won't go on a manhunt or try to apprehend for just subduing some petty runaways" Nathan countered, already halfway to the car chase

"\_We've got them cornered on 41\_\_st\_\_ street but they have opened fire, we have two cops injured" \_a male cop this time \_"I repeat they have opened fire and have injured two of our officers. Lethal force is advised if fire fight get's out of hand. They all posses shotguns and have total of seven gunmen"\_

"Does that change anything?" Nathan inquired

"I believe it would be better to see how it plays out once we arrive" dot advised

Fair enough. Nathan picked up his pace and soon arrived on the scene.

Down below, civilians were being pushed to safety by cops while there was a thin line of officers firing at the criminals who were using their car and mail posts as cover.

"So how are we going to do this?" Dot asked

Nathan wordlessly activated his camouflage and jumped from the roof. Using his new built in thrusters, Nathan leveled his descent and

landed silently behind the criminal. One of them actually managed to briefly hear the thrusters over the commotion.

"Hey Jack, did you hear that?"

"I didn't hear anything, just keep shooting"

The two resumed their fire on the cops.

Nathan silently approached one from behind which was the furthest from the group. Grabbing his head, hand covering the mouth, Nathan pinched a nerve in the man's neck. A second later, the man passed out and was set down quietly.

This however was noticed by one of the gunmen. Not because he saw Six take out his partner, but because the right flank suddenly lost their shotgun.

"MILLER, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU MPMH"

Nathan muffled the man and chopped his neck. He knew the others would notice so he had to act fast.

Enter Spartan time.

Nathan de-cloaked, running right at the five remaining thugs.

The five didn't even know what hit them. Within a matter of seconds, one got his leg broken, another had a broken arm and the rest all received concussions.

All activity stopped. The cops and civilians of New York just gaped in awe of what just happened. A tall dark armored being literally appeared out of nowhere and took out all seven criminals within a matter of seconds.

Nathan ignored them, instead opting to apprehend the beaten men so they don't go anywhere. He already heard muttering going all around from both cops and civilians.

"Who or what is that?"

"I don't get it, did that guy just take em all out?"

"Where the hell did he come from?"

"Wait, do you think he's a superhero?"

"Like the Superman?"

"Yeah"

"Don't know. Never seen a hero with a gun before"

"Hey look at that on his right arm. That's a ranking"

"Yeah holy shit, that's a lieutenant"

"Army rank? Think he's military?"

"Only thing we got so far"

"Are you gonna take these men into custody or not" Nathan said aloud, instantly shutting everyone up. Some cops fumbled a bit before regaining themselves and ran over to cuff the men while Nathan stood to the side observing them work.

"That was easy" Dot said

"They weren't that much of a challenge" Nathan stated.

Nathan turned to see a police officer who looked to be in his late thirties approach him with some other Policemen flanking him. The officer was a captain

"Uh, thank you for the assist" The captain said "Uh, sir?"

"I was doing my duty" Nathan said facing the cop. He then saluted the man "Lieutenant Spartan- B312, ready to help"

"So you're army" A cop stated

"More or less" Nathan said "You could say it's my big debut"

"Well shit, I'd say you did a pretty bang up job already" A female officer said casually, laughing a bit "Helped us get the injured out of here"

"Yeah, don't know who you are but thanks" another one said

Nathan shook his head "No thanks necessary. We all have a job to do"

"Quite right you are" the lead officer stated, his eyes a bit narrow "Though I gotta ask, who are you really?"

"That's classified information" Nathan said robotically "However what I can tell you is my rank and number"

"You already did that" the officer said "Lieutenant eh? What do we really call you?"

"Spartan will do just fine"

"Spartan?" A young cop tilting his head at Nathan "Like those ancient warriors of Greece?"

"The very same"

"Now's not the time for history Jeff" The captain shot the guy a glare "So, you a superhero or something?"

"Soldier" Nathan said strongly "Here to do my duty to humanity"

"Humanity?" the captain arched an eyebrow "That's one hell of a responsibility"

"That was the goal my unit was given during training" Nathan answered "Though I am not at liberty to discuss my unit or where I come



from"

"Relax" The captain stated "I've dealt with special forces before, I know how it goes, believe me. Anyways, I'm Captain Lance. Thanks for the assist"

"Anything I could do to help"

"Really?" Lance said in slight disbelief

Nathan didn't need to talk as he went for something in his armor. The cops tensed a bit, but were stopped when Lance held up a hand, signaling them to stop. Nathan pulled out his fist and opened to reveal some type of communicator.

"I'm not like other's sir" Nathan said respectfully "There will be things I do that are outside the law but I am willing to work with the force here. Help tackle anything you guys need help with"

"What makes you think we need any help?" A cop with a southern accent spoke up. he got a slap across the head from the female cop

"Moron, he just saved your ass" She said angrily "Who was the bozo that got pinned down three times"

"Stop it you two" Lance commanded

Lance addressed the Spartan once more "Soâ€|you're willing to work alongside us. Gotta admit, never seen a hero do that"

"That's because I'm not a hero" Nathan stated firmly "I am soldier who has his duty. Like you. Consider this a sign of good faith and trust"

"You're trusting a guy you just met" Lance said

"I have a good judge of character"

The two stared at one another intensely. Though Lance couldn't see it he could feel it and tell that the Spartan was looking right into his eyes, unwavering. This guy had a certain aura of danger about that unsettled him a bit but it wasn't the type that warrants immediate action. For now

"Alright" Lance conceded, taking the communication device out of Six's hand

"Simply press the top button and speak into it" Nathan informed

"How do we know we could trust you?" Lance interrogated

"You can't" Nathan bluntly said "I'll earn it. Until then, goodnight officers"

The thrusters popped out from the back of his armor. This time the power being them were stronger, allowing Nathan to fly away.

"Whoa" Jeff murmured "Gotta admit that was pretty awesome"

"Shut up Jeff" Lance said, walking away to rejoin the rest of the

gathered police force

"What'd I say?"

The remaining cops rolled their eyes and snickered at the rookies stupidity.

"Best report this to the commissioner" Lance said to himself.

With Nathan

"Nice opening" Dot complimented "Short, affective and to the point"

"You almost sound disappointed" Nathan noted

"I guess I had high expectations" Dot said honestly

"If you wanted fireworks you should've asked Kat or Emile"

"Hmm you'll have to do it for them Noble Six"

Nathan stopped, glancing down at the streets below.

"Dot, please don't tell me this is gonna become a thing"

"What do you mean?"

"Not now Dot, I feel a long night ahead" Nathan stated, falling down, landing before a mugger.

He punched the surprised thief's lights out, smoothly taking the stolen purse from the fallen man. He walked right up to a stunned woman, dropping the purse into the ladies hands.

"Stay safe Ma'am, and hold on to that tighter" Nathan advised "Have a good night"

The woman only nodded dumbly, simply watching the Spartan return to the rooftops.

Watchtower, September 22, 7 am

Batman was reviewing the data the Spartan had given him a week earlier. He was still floored by what he had read. Humanity colonizing the galaxy to such a degree? He wanted to doubt it. But this story was detailed enough to be believable.

"Still reading that huh?" A familiar female voice said behind him

"Would you stop?" Batman, not even glancing at Diana

"No" Wonder Woman admitted "When you showed me that yesterday I didn't sleep at all last night. Another universe where we never existed? I still can't believe that Humanity achieved faster than light travel"

"But I came to you for something else" Diana said, easily changing the subject

"If it has to do with her then you already know my opinion" batman said flatly "She's not ready"

"Was Robin ready?" Diana countered "Was Kid Flash ready? Were any of us prepared for that matter?"

"This is different" Batman argued "She still has a lot of your peoples mentalities on men. You had an open mind and was naturally curious"

"She's my sister" Diana stated proudly "She takes after me very well. Besides I don't need you approval, just a date"

Batman sighed, knowing he couldn't really argue with Diana.

"Zatara is planning on bringing his daughter to the cave soon" Batman told her "Go with him on that day"

"Thank you Bruce" Diana said gratefully, exiting the room

Bruce smirked a bit at Wonder Woman's victory strut. Turning back to his work, Batman brought up today's and last night's news.

"And that will do for the weather, back to you Jake" A middle aged man announced

"Thank you Sully" The news anchor and his co-host turned to the camera

"In other news, New York has just had its own run-in with vigilantism" the female co-host stated

"That's right Jaime" Jake the anchorman said "Last night, a new hero arrived on the scene, this time in the big apple itself. Last night at 8 pm a police chase occurred. The NYPD chased after seven armed robbers who had robbed a jewelry store"

"The cops soon pinned the criminals down at 41st street, only to get into a firefight with the armed gunmen. Several officers were injured, and the police couldn't get close enough to apprehend the criminals"

"That is when the new vigilante who calls himself the Spartan appeared, we have footage that was caught on the scene from multiple cell phone cameras and news channels"

\*Shows Noble Six defeating the seven in a few seconds\*

"As you can see this Spartan holds superhuman strength, speed and agility. But what was the most interesting news was the fact that this man was an army lieutenant. And even more shocking was the extension of help he has seemed to have willingly given the New York Police Department. Captain Lance had this to say last night"

"\_The Spartan approached us on his own accord" \_Captain Lance was speaking to a dozen or so microphones \_"We exchanged some tense words but he left us with this communication device and just took off. Can't really give an opinion on him so far. It's only been one night"\_

"Speculation has already erupted all over the internet, many of them being theories on who this new hero is" The anchorman said "Some say he is a military experiment, while others are suggesting that he is perhaps a black ops agent for the Justice League. Whatever the case may be, this new vigilante is already brewing up a storm across America"

Batman's eyes narrowed

"\_Already making a move eh?" \_Bruce thought \_"Alright Spartan, let's see what happens next"\_

\_Several hours later\_

Nathan was in his new furniture store, looking over the new mattresses and futons he received just now.

"Alright everything is here" Nathan murmured to himself, marking down each item. He turned to the men who were bringing in the mattresses, giving them nods of appreciation. Once Nathan finished, he too began bringing in the remaining product, tipping the delivery men once was all said and done.

Nathan walked in and closed the door.

"Looks like we're all set Noble Six" Dot said "I've checked our inventory and we have everything we need"

"Guess the grand opening will be soon then" Nathan said looking around his new store

It was large and was long as well. On the right, at the entrance, the entire floor was dedicated to futons and couches including everything involved with it from color of the wooden frames, covers for the mattresses and the hardware designed for such furniture.

The back half of the right were furniture made for dining room and living rooms. TV's tables and so on.

On the left front half of the store, the floor was filled with bedroom appliances (Beds, nightstands, desks etc)

In back left half was where Nathan placed the Kitchen appliances. All the way in the back of the store were custom made furniture that Nathan made with the help of the Huragok and sentinels that were brought over from home.

And in between the left side merchandise was a desk and filing cabinet where Nathan will make the sales and record everything.

"God is anyone from Noble team and beta saw me now" Nathan said with hollow humor "They'd be laughing it up. The lone wolf of Noble Team, black death of the covenant, running a furniture store"

Dot smiled, though Nathan obviously could not see it as only her voice was heard through the secretly installed speakers.

"I honestly think they would be happy for you" Dot voiced her opinion "They'd be glad that you have a new life that's away from the

war"

"Yeah, but it is wrong" Nathan said, a bit dejected "I should be back in our universe, fighting the war, taking out the covenant. Reach has fallen and now Earth is next"

"You don't know that" Dot countered "For all we know the war could be over and humanity survived"

"That's not what was happening last time I checked" Nathan said bitterly, leaving the store. Dot sighed. She understood his predicament, hell she was designed to help humanity in any way possible. Here in this world, the only way she could perform her programming was through aiding Nathan fight the battles here and find a way back home.

Nathan locked the store and 'made his way home'. And by that, he went into a secluded alleyway and used a teleporting cube to get back home.

A flash of orange light and Noble Six was now in his living room. Noble Six went to the kitchen and opened the freezer, pulling out an assortment of frozen chicken and beef. Even though his Spartan metabolism allows him to function at full capacity with little to almost scarce food, when Six is hungry, he eats a buffet. Thankfully, his Spartan augmentations easily digest the food and keep his body in shape. It also helps that his nano Huragok can speed that process up and can also keep his body sustained without the use of food.

"What do you think we should have for dinner today Dot?" Nathan asked, holding chicken in one hand and beef in the other "I'm not really puckish"

"You do realize I am an AI who has no idea what taste is right?" Dot said in mock anger

Nathan just smirked, shaking his head in amusement "Chicken it is"

"Noble Six" Dot suddenly said, alarm evident "I just got an update from the cave. It's under attack"

"What?" Nathan said in total seriousness

"Two unknown assailants infiltrated the mountain and have taken Superboy, Aqualad, Miss Martian and Kid Flash hostage. Artemis and Robin have just returned and our now fleeing the attackers"

Nathan contemplated on his next course of actions. He honestly wasn't keen on getting involved with those 'heroes', but he also didn't want them constantly being mistrustful around him should he ever encounter them which only be a matter of time. Cursing his next decision, Nathan spoke to Dot

"Do you have a forerunner cube thatâ€¦"

"Can teleport us there" Dot finishing his question/answer "Yes, get armored up"

Nathan nodded and quickly made his way into the secret lair under his

new home. When it comes to emergencies, the security detail is ramped up to its fullest power. Before Nathan even reached the secret door, it opened allowing Nathan access into the room.

Nathan immediately went for the armor machine. The black suit was placed on and in a few moments Noble Six stood, armed and dangerous.

"Dot, are we all clear?"

'Yes Noble Six" Dot answered. A hole appeared on the floor in front of Nathan, a pedestal rising up with a forerunner cube. Grabbing it, Nathan walked over to the weapons area and grabbed an assault rifle, plasma repeater, bubble shield and plasma sword.

"Dot, are we clear to go?"

"Yes Noble Six. I've chosen a secure location for us to arrive in and it is not too far from where Robin and Artemis are currently hiding in"

"Then here we go in Threeâ€|Twoâ€|One" Nathan tossed the orange cube down and vanished

Six appeared in a hallway, just as Artemis and Robin rounded a corner

"You?!" Artemis exclaimed "What are you doing here?"

Nathan was already in front of her, hand over her mouth silencing her.

"I'm here to help you" Nathan stated firmly "My AI told me the cave was under attack, so I chose to come and help you guys"

"What? AI? What AI? What are you talking about and how did you get in here?" Artemis shot question after question

"Artemis" robin interrupted "Not now"

"You wanna help, Fine" Robin said to Nathan "But any fishy moves and we attack you. It's already suspicious enough that you came here just as the cave was under attack"

Before anything else could happen, a metallic voice similar to Red Tornado's spoke aloud, reaching the trios hearing

"Attention Robin, Attention Artemis you have exactly ten minutes to surrender or the lives of your teammates will be extinguished"

"I take it he's the one who attacked the base" Nathan concluded

"Him and his sister fire girl" Robin stated "She can control fire and the tin man who just spoke can control water"

"So you're saying they're inorganic?" Nathan said to the boy wonder "If they are machinery then you would have to short circuit them"

"Yeah" Robin smirked "Quick thinking, nice"

"Ok it's great and all that you two are already getting along, but we still have to rescue our friends" Artemis argued

"We'll get right on that" Nathan said

The three began running down a hallway

"We can access the main hangar bay through here" Robin said when a torrent of water came rushing at them from behind.

"Or not" Robin said lamely

"Will you please stop saying that" Artemis yelled in dismay

Nathan knew the water would get to them so he thought fast

"Get close to me and grab on" Nathan commanded

"Wah-?"

"DO IT" Nathan shouted. The two teens blinked but grabbed on and held their breaths. Nathan slammed his fist and went into a kneeling position. Armor lock. The two heroes widened their eyes in bewilderment, when the tsunami hit them at full force. Thankfully, Artemis and Robin hung on and they opened their eyes to find Nathan completely stationary, taking the entire attack without budging. The armor lock burst off and Nathan stood up, somewhat being affected by the water.

Robin pulled out a breather and sucked in a large breath then gave it to Artemis. The two then felt a ripple as they saw Noble Six deliver a semi-rocket powered to the newly arrived Red torpedo. Robin grabbed onto Artemis and used a grapple gun to get to the other end of the hallway. Nathan punch the robot in the eye, stunning the android. He would have finished him off, but he didn't want Robin and Artemis to run off and get themselves killed. Using his thrusters, Nathan swam through the flooded hallway reached an underwater room.

He glanced up to see some red hit the water and robin with Artemis diving down.

Six would have joined them had it not been for the unexpected torrent that hit Nathan from underneath. Now Spartans are extremely heavy humans as it is when they have their armor on, but even a powerful wave can cause a Spartan to stumble. Nathan was shot upwards and landed next to Kaldur and M'gann.

"HUH?!" Wally shouted from his metal prison "That Spartan guy is here?!"

"Here to help" Robin yelled as he and Artemis found themselves on the staircases that lead to Kaldur and M'gann's fiery prison.

The two were cornered on both ends from the reds. Red inferno prepared two fireballs but was stopped when she felt dents beginning to form on her body.

Spartan-B312 was now on the attack. He placed the weapon on his back and charged at the red android. Inferno lobbed several fireballs at

the Spartan, but it proved ineffective as his personal shields took all the attacks.

Noble six jump kicked Infernos head and the android fell into the water.

"Go now" Nathan shouted, getting hit by another jet of water. Robin and Artemis leapt into the water as Nathan took on both the reds single handedly. He punched Torpedo in the face, then grabbed him hefting him up over his head and slammed him down.

Nathan stumbled back from a barrage of fireballs that came from the recovered Red Inferno. Nathan's shields once again to the attacks, brushing them off with ease.

"Nathan I'd advise caution" Dot said in all seriousness "the heat from those attacks are increasing"

"Meaning?" Nathan said, ducking from a fire ball

"If that android really wants to, it can create highly concentrated plasma that can break through your shields" Dot warned

"In this universe, won't it take a high amount of concentration to produce Plasma" Nathan said

"Yes"

"Then we can't give her that chance" Nathan ran at Inferno with full force and skidded an inch away from her activating armor lock and deactivating it a second later. the short EMP pulse that burst off Nathan hit Red inferno and thus she collapsed.

"Knew that would work" Nathan said, turning to face Red torpedo. What happened next was bit of a surprise as a green arrow with a metal point hit a generator on the hanger and another much larger and stronger EMP pulse fired.

Nathan was hit and his suit malfunctioned momentarily before it reactivated

"Don't worry Six" Dot reassured "This suit can withstand even the strongest Electromagnetic pulses"

"Kaldur, M'gann" Artemis's concerned voice came from behind

Six turned to see Robin and Artemis running to their down friends.

"Is M'gann" Artemis began

"She breaths" Kaldur wheezed. Robin helped Kaldur get to his feet then worked with Artemis to help M'gann up.

"Hey guys, can ya help us out here?' Wally called down from below

Robin and Artemis gently carried M'gann down while Aqualad walked behind them. Nathan contemplated for a moment when Dot urged him to go with them





"Is everything on this thing true?" Dick asked with excitement "Did humanity really colonize 800 worlds?"

"Wait you read the whole thing" M'gann asked Robin "I'm only up to the rain forest wars"

"You actually read all that stuff?" Connor arched an eyebrow at M'gann "Is it really that Interesting?"

"It is quite hard to believe" Kaldur, saying what's on his mind

"I gave you fair trade" Nathan stated "You gave me the history of your world so I'll give you the textbook history of my universe"

"Still" M'gann said

Nathan then remembered something rather important.

"Excuse me" Nathan let the team and went up to the reds. He picked each of them up and brought them back down to the team.

"Man, I actually forgot about them for a second" Robin said honestly

Nathan dumped them next to each other.

"That takes care of that" Nathan announced "So the next questions we should ask is what are these androids and who sent them"

"They're Red tornado's siblings" Robin said earning a look from Six "What? They look a lot like him and they each control an affinity like Tornado"

"I guess" Miss Martian said

"The only thing we can do is wait for the League to arrive" Kaldur said with finality

"Then my work here is done" Nathan made to leave but was blocked by Wally

"Hold on dude" Kid Flash said "Why don't you stick around? We could use some help keeping an eye on the reds"

Nathan stared at kid Flash then looked to the other teens who were looking at him expectantly

"It pays to have friends and allies Six" Dot implied

"How do I know these are the right kind of friends?" Nathan said. None of the others heard Nathan's conversation with Dot as his helmet had the function of shutting out anyone who tried to listen in on their private discussions.

"Sometimes you gotta do a leap of faith" Dot said sagely "You can deal with the consequences afterwards"

Nathan sighed

"Alright" Nathan said "I'll stay to help"

The heroes looked at one another, feeling a sense of accomplishment.

"So I've been meaning to ask, you have a n AI?" Robin said

"C'mon Six, let me meet the little guy" Dot said

Nathan consented and reached for the back of his helmet. He pulled out Dot's AI chip and held it out in the palm of his hand in front of Robin.

"That's it?" Connor said, disappointed

"Now, now Superboy" Dot spoke up, causing the teens to jump back in surprise "Don't judge a chip by its cover"

Dots avatar appeared (She's like Serena from Halo Wars) on the chip.

"Whoa" Robin whispered, his eyes shining with intrigue

"Hello everyone" Dot introduced herself "I am the Artificial Intelligence made and programmed by the UNSC, designation Dot"

"that is too cool" Wally exclaimed "And she's smoking hot. Gotta admit you've got great taste Spartan"

"This is actually the first time I've seen her in her full avatar form" Nathan lied easily

"Oh" Wally said "Still good looking though"

Some of the team (Artemis only) rolled their eyes at Wally's behavior.

"So you tipped of Spartan to come and rescue us" Kaldur said, knowing it was true "Thank you"

"Don't mention it" Dot said kindly "It was the right thing to do"

An hour later

Red Tornado arrived at the cave. He was up in the watchtower when the cave abruptly went dark. He attempted to reach cave via zeta tube but he couldn't so he had to teleport nearby and fly back to the cave

"Team, what has happened?" Tornado inquired

"What happened?" Artemis yelled "Your siblings happened"

"I was not aware I had siblings" Tornado then noticed B312

"Spartan? May I ask why you are here?"

"He knew we were under attack and came to aid us" Kaldur answered

"How did you get in?" Tornado asked, and if one listened closely enough, tornado's question held hints of curiosity

"Teleported by my own means" Nathan answered vaguely

"He helped us fight off your siblings" Robin said

Tornado went over to investigate the two new red androids. An electric spark was exchanged between Tornado and torpedo and both their eyes glowed red.

Tornado stood up and began sucking the air out of the room, taking away the teams oxygen. It succeeded on them but it failed on Nathan. Nathan raised his assault rifle but Red tornado blasted him with a powerful twister. Nathan was sent careening back and hit the wall.

That wasn't enough to knock him out but it was enough time that Tornado needed to take his siblings and escape the cave.

"What the hell was that about" Nathan said, rushing over to check on the team

"They're ok" Dot said, "Just knocked out"

"Something happened when tornado touched that android with water powers"

"He could have finished off the team" Dot said "But he didn't"

"Ugh, all I was hoping for was a quiet Dinner" Nathan sighed "Beggars can't be choosers then"

\*\*Alright here is where I will stop. It has been a while since I last updated but hey I'm grateful that I managed to update at long last.\*\*

\*\*Now some of you may be questioning why Nathan chose to help the team. My response. Don't worry about it, it plays in with the story.  
\*\*

\*\*Donna and Zatanna will be introduced soon so hang tight.\*\*

\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\*

#### 4. Chapter 4

\*\*Hey people glad to see this story is still going strong with the support, followers, favorites and reviews. \*\*

\*\*I just want to get this out of the way.\*\*

\*\*I am molding Spartan-B312, Nathan, in my image. He will still have the characteristics that make a Spartan a Spartan but he will also have human traits. Six will develop bonds with the team. There will be that wariness amongst the team when they work with a man who is willing to use lethal force\*\*

\*\*And I promise you this, Nathan will clash with the league and not when they are under the light's control. No it will be when both sides ideals and way of dealing with justice come to a head.\*\*

\*\*I'm not gonna say much, only that I am promoting my next crossover fic\*\*

\*\*Spiderman/Mass Effect. It should already be out by the end of September. Yeah it's out. If you're interested go check it out. It's called Along Came a Spider.\*\*

\*\*Also here's something I'm going to change. Kid Flash's speed. I did not like the fact that Young Justice nerfed the speedster. So he will be progressively get up to Barry's speed, and by the time we reach the Invasion season Wally can match Barry's speed.\*\*

\*\*Oh And to the guest reviewer again let me say this, stop posting the same fucking review over and over again. If you read the first three chapter, Six already gave the Team and the League a textbook history of the universe he came from as fair trade for the Information he got from them. I'm going to say this for the last time, I do not like repetitive reviews especially from one person on the all three chapters leaving 50 fucking reviews for each chapter.\*\*

\*\*\*Well I look forward to their shocked faces when they find out his age and what he's been through\*\*\*

\*\*\*Hey I have great ideas I think you would like, make some good shocked faces when noble six gives them the text book version of the reality he comes from and their reactions when they learn of his past and the war he fought in\*\*\*

\*\*\*Hey I just wanted to tell yah to make sure that in the next chapter when noble six gives them the text book version of his reality make sure to add very explicit details when you do it, and make some good shocked expressions on their faces when they learn about his past and how old he is and was when he became a super soldier, take your time but please hurry with next chapter, bye\*\*\*

\*\*Seriously at first I thought it was amusing, now it's just plain annoying. I'm asking you only once, stop doing this otherwise, I'm going to abandon the story. I chose to write this story to entertain others and myself. This is all an obligation. None of us are getting paid to do this. This is all made for free entertainment. It was made easily and I can end it just as easily. I'm sorry to all my readers who see me coming off like a pretentious jackass but I do not like people who only repetitively do the same annoying action over and over again as you can see. I have enough of that with my seven sisters.\*\*

\*\*Sorry, lost my cool there\*\*

\*\*Now for the big news\*\*

\*\*By now I think you all have heard of the ten DC movie lineups from 2016-2020. What do I have to say about this.\*\*

\*\*FUCK YEAH! Waitâ€¦are they just trying to catch up to Marvel?

\*\*

\*\*I am happy to see DC finally stepping up but I think the only reason as to why is because of the two words that have been echoing across Marvel all week. \*\*

\*\*Civil War. We all know RDJ is in final negotiations to join Cap 3 in 2016 which 'coincidentally' is the same year Batman v. Superman comes out. The internet, comic fans and movie news exploded at the chance that we might get Civil war in 2016 with Cap 3. \*\*

\*\*The most interesting part about all this is that Marvels two biggest characters in the cinematic universe are going to be in the same movie like DC's biggest movie characters are in the same year.\*\*

\*\*I feel as though DC felt threatened by this. If you keep up with movies like I do, there were always talks of "Hey let's see if we can make a Flash, or Wonder Woman or Aquaman movie". \*\*

\*\*Marvel drops this piece of news causing everyone to go into a frenzy at the possibility of Civil War and even more the slim chance of Spiderman entering the MCU since he's such a big part of the storyline. \*\*

\*\*Warner Brothers knew that if they were to level the playing field they would have to finally do something that warrants everyone's attention which is why I think they released their "DC Cinematic universe lineup" \*\*

\*\*I'll say it again, even if this is DC's "Plan", They only did this to try to one up marvel and Catch up to it.\*\*

\*\*So there these are my thoughts on all that is transpiring in the comic book movie worlds. Still more comic book movies for everyone.\*\*

\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\*

Noble Justice Chapter 4: "Hero work & civilian work"

Nathan was currently watching over the still unconscious team in the cave.

"None of this adds up" Nathan said aloud "Why would he just leave?"

"There is definitely something bigger at work here" Dot surmised "Say Nathan, have you heard of this organization? They call themselves the League of Shadows"

"Let me guess" Nathan said "Assassins right?"

"More or less" Dot said "They've produced some of the deadliest assassins worldwide like these individuals"

Images of several people and names appeared on Nathan's HUD. Then, three specific individuals were enlarged

"Meet Cheshire, Sportsmaster and Deathstroke" Dot said "These guys

are some of the most deadliest assassins around. Now Cheshire isn't the biggest threat, and Sportsmaster can put up some form of a challenge but it's Deathstroke who you really need to look out for"

"Healing factor eh?" Nathan noted, looking over the file

"This man has one of the most extensive track records on the planet" Dot said "Murder, assassination, terrorist attacks, if you ask, ask what hasn't he done"

"Hmph" Nathan checked up on M'gann since she was affected most of all. Fire can be deadly against Martians

There was silence in the cave, Nathan still watching over the heroes.

"You know, I'm still surprised" Dot spoke up "You seemed rather adamant about avoiding these kids and those heroes, yet you didn't hesitate to help them when the androids attacked.

"I may have been called a lone-wolf Dot" Nathan admitted "But Noble One and Noble team taught me that you have to know how to work with teams. I have been on other assignments with Spartans before Noble team, it's just my reputation for going out on missions by myself overshadowed all my other previous team outings"

"Yes, being called a personal grim reaper tends to stick with you" Dot remarked

"Hmph"

Nathan's thoughts were interrupted by the return of sphere.

"Nothing to report?" Nathan asked

The sphere picked this up from Connor and other human patterns and shook itself from side to side signifying no. Nathan nodded from the answer.

B312 still found it surprising that a living technological sphere actually had taken a liking to him. How exactly, he'll never know.

"So I guess it's high time I take my leave" Nathan said to no one

Nathan was ready to leave when a groan stopped him in his tracks. Nathan turned his head back to see Aqualad coming to.

The Atlantean placed a hand on his head, then to his chest, taking in a deep breath. Kaldur's eyes creaked open, his vision was blurry, slowly focusing itself.

"Are you well?" A deep voice asked, right beside him.

Kaldur glanced to his side to see the imposing figure of Spartan-B312 standing over him.

"I am" Kaldur said after another breath of air "How are-?"

Nathan already knew the question

"The others have recovered" Nathan said firmly "They just need to wake up"

"That is good to know" Kaldur sighed with relief, leaning against a wall.

There was a moment of silence shared between the two. The only sound heard was the vibrating echo of the cave (You know. That sound that you can't really describe but you hear, like a buzzing of the light or something. Like seriously you ever hear that 'sound' when you're in some kind of cave or empty room. I can't explain, it's just fucking there)

"I really want to thank you" Kaldur spoke up "I am truly in your debt right now"

"It's nothing" Nathan brushed it off

"No" Kaldur said adamantly "I can't thank you enough for what you have done for me and my friends. We could have been killed by those androids"

Before Nathan could get another say, the rest of the team started to stir. Connor sucked in a large breath, groaning.

"I think I'm overwhelmed, Robin" Superboy grumbled

"Yeah, definitely a disaster" Robin was struggling to his feet "Emphasis on the Dis"

"What is it with you and cutting words in the weirdest way possible" Wally murmured now standing

"Everyone" Kaldur approached his now conscious team "Are you alright"

"Getting there Kaldur" Artemis said, her voice shaky, but there was strength in it

"What happened?" Megan questioned "Where did Tornado go"

"He left" Nathan announced, gaining the attention of the team

"Then why are you still here?" Connor asked, a bit aggressively

"It's because he protected us against Red tornado and his siblings" Kaldur, defending Six "We were knocked out, but he remained conscious and kept us safe from them. We owe him our gratitude"

The remaining five were silent, observing B312, seeing if they could find any cracks within Kaldur's claim.

"How exactly did you resist Tornado sucking out all the air in the room?" Wally interrogated, earning a slap on the head courtesy of our favorite female green archer.



"What is it this time?" Wally yelled/whined

"Not a good idea trying to intimidate the guy who singlehandedly took out the reds, Baywatch" Artemis retorted

"Oh" Wally deflated, seeing the logic. He quickly rebounded, walking up to Six confidently, raising his hand

"Thanks big guy" Wally said gratefully "We owe you one"

Six did the thing that scared the living shit out of Kid Flash last week. Stared intently at him. And then surprised the kid by accepting the hand, shaking it firmly.

"Don't mention" Nathan said calmly "I was doing what I believed was right"

"Well you saved us, so you have our thanks" M'gann chimed(Am I seriously still on them about being all grateful and shit, holy fuck I've got no originality)

"I think we're forgetting the bigger problem here guys" Robin said, getting in the center of the conversation "Who were those other androids? Why did they attack us and why did Red Tornado leave with them?"

"That's something we all can agree on Robin" Aqualad replied "But right now, we should contact the League and inform them of our situation"

"Are you sure Kaldur?" Connor asked "Tornado feels like it should be our responsibility"

Superboy's statement made the others, save for B312, raise their eyebrows in slight astonishment, considering Connors usual attack first ask questions later.

"Yes Superboy" Kaldur said resolutely "Even if Tornado was our 'den mother', I think the League should be notified if one of our own abruptly turns rogue"

"Good enough for me" Robin was about to contact the league when the zeta tubes began glowing intensely and from them arrived a good portion of the Justice League

Batman, Superman, Green Arrow, Black canary, Flash, Captain Atom, Aquaman and Martian Manhunter all rushed over to the team. The mentors going over to their protégés(Except for Superman and Superboy).

"Is everyone alright" Canary asked, deeply concerned

"Alright?" Artemis said incredulously "We were attacked by Red tornado and his family, how do you think we feel?"

"Artemis" Arrow scolded

"And what are you doing here?" Batman, addressing the elephant in the room. All the Leaguers and young heroes turned to see Batman and Noble Six standing before one another.

"He helped us fend off the reds" Kaldur said, coming in to Six's aid

"Did he now?" Batman's eyes narrowed

"I hope this doesn't cause any problems" Nathan said, almost challengingly

"None at all" Canary said kindly, intervening and what could be an intense confrontation.

Bruce noted Canary's obvious attempt at peace keeping and decided to play along with it. "You know what fuck it, you already know it's going to be 'for now'". Batman didn't take his eyes off Six for what seemed to be a century, before finally shifting his attention to the team.

"I need a full report" Batman said sharply "Now"

The team launched an explanation of how the Reds ambushed the four super powered team members earlier the day before, Artemis and Robin returning to find the cave under attack and the timely arrival of Spartan-B312 and his quick victory over the reds.

This made Batman's mind begin to go into overdrive. This Spartan is perhaps one of the biggest anomalies in the world right now. Abrupt appearance the week before, disappearing for a week and just suddenly rescuing the young team. What exactly is his plan here?

"What now?" M'gann asked, rubbing her arm "Should we look for Tornado"

"First, let's restore the cave to full capacity" Aquaman stated gaining nods from the rest of the League, though the team showed obvious expressions of uncertainty.

Batman on the other hand remained before Six.

"You and I need to talk" Batman said, leaving no room for arguments.

But then again he was trying to frighten a man who had seen more hell than the entire League combined and was twice as young as he was. His patent bat-glare won't gain him anything out of the Spartan.

"Why exactly should I?" Six asked evenly, his tone unreadable "I haven't done anything to you that warrants your immediate attention"

"I beg to differ" Batman countered "Appearing out of nowhere, possessing technology completely beyond what this world has, somehow bypassing security that can only be done so by the creators themselves and now you come to save the team and not only did you save them, you took on three androids that can be branded as omega level threats"

"Well you truly are the world's greatest detective" Nathan complimented, though you could tell that there were obvious signs of a mocking tone (Weird ain't it. I want to give Six some form of a

personality with dry and sarcastic humor)

"And what's that supposed to mean?" Batman said, unfazed

"Don't think you're the only one who's been doing his homework" Six said, his voice betraying no emotions. Completely militant right now

"Unlike you, I've gotten results over the past week. An orbiting station called the watchtower eh? Very interesting investment Mr. Billionaire. I'm not entirely surprised to see such an odd group of super powered individuals come together for a greater cause. A reporter, a former air force pilot, a king, an Amazon from mythology, a scientist, a Martian and a rich boy all coming together to form something more. Truly an impressive accomplishment"

"You flatter me" Obviously not

"I aim to please" Nathan said, feeling a tinge of guilt and sorrow. Those were the same words he said to Jorge-052 when they had successfully drove the covenant away from Sword Base.

"Batman" Superman called over "We need you here for the access code"

Batman's eyes narrowed at B312

"This isn't over" The Dark knight said threateningly, but that didn't do anything to Six, as he just stood there looking back, unflinchingly

Several hours later

Robin, Kid Flash, Artemis, Miss Martian and Superboy were all gathered round a table, with a few Leaguers in the cave.

Six was surprisingly still present as well, being privately asked by Aqualad to stay behind for a bit.

Arrow placed a bowl of pretzels down before Kid Flash.

"Thanks" Kid Flash said "But no thanks"

"Yeah" Robin stood up "What we want are answers about Red Tornado and his siblings"

"Exactly" Wally said with support

Green Arrow moved to take the pretzels from the table

"Leave the bowl" Kid Flash quickly said, eating a few right away

Six in the meantime was leaning back against a wall, arms crossed, his helmet listening in on all of the conversations in the cave. More specifically, the one shared between Batman and Aqualad.

"In late of last night's attack it would appear that Red Tornado was the traitor" Aqualad, informing batman of the potential mole Sportsmaster hinted at back in Taipei

"Hmm a mole huh?" Dot commented "Interesting. Guess these kids prove to be a bigger threat to those villains then we give them credit since they're-"

"YOU KNEW?!" All conversation in the cave was interrupted when Connor pounced at Kaldur and hefted him up into the air

"That android and his family, almost killed Megan" Connor yelled with pure anger

"Connor, what are you doing?!" M'gann asked in surprise, flying over to Aqualad and Superboy

"Kaldur knew there was a traitor on the team and said nothing" Connor revealed

"You knew?!" Robin asked in disbelief

"And didn't tell us?!" Wally, using a similar tone

"I sought to protect the team" Kaldur, defending his decision

"Protect us from what?!" Artemis challenged "Information that could have saved us?!"

"Yeesh" Dot said "It's like a drama club in here"

"Hmph, the way these kids act" Nathan said "I'm surprised they made it this long without getting killed"

"Oh come on Six, don't be such a critic" Dot chided "This world doesn't operate the way ours does"

"That's why there's all these 'super villains' causing mayhem and death cause they feel like it" Nathan countered "They get put away only for them to get out a few days later, repeating the process"

Returning his attention to the heroes

"Red Tornado is a member of the Justice League, making him a league responsibility. You will leave him to us" Batman, speaking to the Kryptonian in a tone leaving no room for argument.

"I have another assignment for this team"

Batman brought up a holographic screen that displayed an article on it.

"That is ridiculous" Dot said

"I second that notion" Nathan, agreeing with his AI friend

"Gotham mayor attacked by Guerilla Gorilla" Wally reading the article in disbelief

"Batman please, tell me you're not sending us on this joke of a wild ape chase" Robin pleaded, albeit with contempt

"I never joke about the mission" Batman responded, silencing the boy wonder

"Mayor Hill's encounter is only the latest in a series of incidences" Batman continued "Aqualad, you and your team will depart for India and check this out"

Aqualad was ready to give the order when all he got was the cold shoulder from the team, save for Wally who scoffed "Your team"

Aqualad was down casted, willing himself to make his way towards the bioship.

"Hell of a meeting"

Aqualad glanced up to his side, surprised to see B312 still here.

"I had thought you would have departed by now" Kaldur, voicing his confusion

"Let's just say I decided to stay and watch how things operate around here" Nathan admitted "Then there's also the fact that you had asked so nicely"

"I thank you for that"

"Why though?"

Aqualad sighed "I am not sure. I honestly hoped that I could perhaps get some assistance out of you in the wake of all this but it appears that I was only fooling myself"

Nathan stared long and hard at Kaldur, sizing him up. He saw that Kaldur was seriously beating himself up on the inside. Taking pity on the kid, Nathan reach for a part of his armor containing a sphere

"Here" Nathan showed Kaldur the black ball. Kaldur gave it an odd look.

"When you get to your destination" Nathan said, dropping the sphere into Kaldur's hand "Press down right here. I'll be there to help"

Kaldur was stunned a bit to here Six willingly offer his aid. He gave off an aura of a recluse or socially awkward person but this was proving to be otherwise.

Nodding gratefully, Kaldur pocketed the sphere and left to join the others on the bioship.

"Awfully nice of ya" Dot said wittingly "Why'd ya go and do that?"

"Just cause I'm a Spartan doesn't mean I'm heartless, contrary to popular belief" Nathan quipped "That's only applied when I'm on the battlefield"

"TouchÃ©" Dot conceded "I think"

"Best get ready" Nathan took out his teleportation cube and tossed it down on the ground. The cube bounced into the air, surrounding Six in the now becoming familiar orange 'aura' and in a flash of orange and white, vanished.

Nathan reappeared in his base of operations.

"You just keep on throwing surprises Six" Dot said "Why do you choose to help them?"

"You're an AI Dot" Nathan pointed out "You have emotions but you also retain your logic"

Dot smiled. A genuine smile. She wasn't sure how to respond but that felt like the appropriate gesture

"You want to establish a mutual relationship with those kids"

"Something like that" Nathan said, taking out a clip in a magnum then slamming it back in

"If I'm going to live here I'm going to have to make sure that those heroes and their little protégés don't stay on my ass whenever I do something" Nathan said "I'm pretty sure that Batman is working his ass off to find out who I am"

"Hmph, he's not gonna get anything on us" Dot said confidently "His hacking skills are impressive but he can't get past an AI that has programming that exceeds this world"

"Don't get cocky" Nathan said with a humored smirk

"I think we have enough time for a patrol around Manhattan" Dot said "The team only just left and India is a long way off from Happy harbor"

Nathan clicked his assault rifles safety off "Might as well"

\_India 21:36\_

The bioship arrived over India. The ship hovered over some clearing in the forest below, giving Artemis and Robin the chance to jump down below and check the perimeter.

"All clear" Robin told them

"Switch to stealth" Aqualad ordered "We will review mission parameters"

"Parameter?" Kid Flash said in disgust "We don't need no stinkin parameters"

"it's recon, we know what to do" Robin agreed

"Kid, Robin" Kaldur pleaded

"The three of us started this team Because the Justice League was keeping secrets from us" Robin pointed out

"Or did you forget that, like you forgot to tell us about the mole"  
Kid Flash accused

Robin and Kid Flash ran off into the jungle leaving a dejected  
Aqualad.

"Come on Megan, I'll keep you safe" Conner declared, grabbing the  
Martians arm.

Ms. Martian however wrenched herself away from Superboy,  
telepathically berating him

"I just want to protect you" Conner said sincerely

"Like Aqualad protected us?" Artemis came up, getting in Conner's  
face "I'm not sure your protection or your patronizing is good for  
our health"

Now the two girls departed

"Why didn't you stop them? You're supposed to be in charge" Superboy  
asked angrily

"I Am"

It was all for naught as the Kryptonian clone jumped away from  
Kaldur.

"Um" Captain Marvel, finally speaking for the first time "Did I miss  
the part where you actually said what the plan was?"

With Nathan

Nathan had just finished beating down several muggers, each probably  
getting concussions from the blows to their heads.

"This is way too easy" Dot said, complaining a bit "When are we gonna  
get a challenge"

"You sound like Noble Four" Nathan said

Suddenly, Six's HUD blinked in alarm.

"Six"

"I know"

Nathan pulled out the Forerunner cube he had on him and tossed it  
down.

With The team

"Um, Kaldur, what exactly are we waiting for" Artemis asked, her eyes  
on sphere that pulse light "And what is that anyway?"

"Our back up"

"Our back up is ball?" Wally said, feeling stupid when he asked

The 'ball' began to intensify in brightness.

"No" Kaldur said, shielding his eyes "Reinforcements have just arrived"

The light subsided and the team rubbed their eyes, recovering from the flash. They all stared in surprise and shock to see Noble Six standing before them.

"Spartan?" M'gann stated "What are you doing here?!"

"He offered his aid before we departed for India" Kaldur spoke up, walking up to Six.

"Wait, what?" Robin, perplexed "When did he say he'd help"

"When you all left to the bioship, I gave this teleportation sphere to Kaldur" Nathan explained, picking up the device and handing it to Aqualad once more "Let's just say it was an extension of good will"

Some of the team was about to say something when Robin chose to not dwell on the subject

"Thanks then" Robin said sharply "But right now, we need to concentrate on saving Captain Marvel"

"Marvel?" Nathan was a bit confused "Isn't he 'Earth's mightiest Mortal'?"

"Somehow he was captured by the Gorilla that attacked Gotham's mayor" Kaldur informed the Spartan "I thought we could use your assistance"

"Very well" Nathan said "What's the plan?"

The team tracked down where Marvel's captors took him, finding an old concrete facility.

"Six, I'm detecting some type of energy dome encasing the area" Dot said

Wally West also saw it when he placed his goggles on, unaware that he was repeating B312's personal AI.

"Spartan" Kaldur whispered "We have a telepathic link established. M'gann can connect you so we could all be in sync with each other"

"Dot, can you isolate the telepathic link so it only focuses on communicating with the team" Six requested

"That's a bit tricky" Dot admitted "But I think the nano Huragok can get the job done"

"Do it"

An odd sensation occurred in the recesses of his mind.

"\_Link established\_"



"\_You don't seem bothered by it" \_Wally noted

"\_By what?"\_

"\_The whole mind link. Most newbie's always freak out about at first"\_

"\_I'm not most people" \_Nathan said enigmatically, aiming his rifle at the dome

"\_Pylons are insulated, but one good shock should cause a momentary gap" \_Robin said, making everyone refocus on the mission at hand

"\_There is a target for you Artemis" \_

"\_Yeah, I see it" \_The archer replied, her eyes landing on the red button

"\_Be ready everyone" \_Kaldur instructed \_"There is a possibility of secondary security measures coming into play even if we bring down the dome"\_

"\_Up there, on the roof" \_ Before Aqualad rushed in, everyone's eyes landed on a monkey with an inhibitor sitting on the roof

"\_I'll take it out. You guys focus on getting the shield down" \_Nathan said

"\_Aim for the collar" \_Aqualad informed \_"They are being forced to fight against their will"\_

Nathan rolled his eyes a bit but responded nonetheless \_"Very well"\_

Aqualad ran up to the dome and used his electrical energy to create a small gap in the dome

"\_Now" \_Kid Flash told Artemis. She responded by firing an arrow, hitting the red button dead on. The dome collapsed and Nathan immediately shot at the monkey's neck.

Thank to his Spartan eyes and Dots calculation, the bullet 'grazed' the inhibitor collar. The bullet though was very powerful. The collar broke right off, freeing the ape. The monkey didn't waste a second, fleeing the area.

However, their efforts to remain undetected proved naught as monkeys rained down from the trees.

"Remember, take off their collars" Aqualad shouted already engaging several sapiens at once.

Nathan easily removed the collars, as well as the rest of the team. Noble Six heard the sound of Miss Martian hitting the floor, followed by Wally West's angry outburst of

"Get your filthy paws off her you darn dirty ape"

Kid Flash's charge proved to be ineffective as he merely bounced off the beast belly.

"My turn" Six Said, running full speed at the gorilla.

The gorilla, confident the same result will repeat itself, just stood there waiting for Six to bounce off. That didn't go as planned.

The gorilla got the wind knocked out of him as B312s augmented strength was more than enough to send himself and the large homosapien through the front doors of the facility.

The team ran in after the two and found Captain Marvel strapped to a table, one of the collars on his neck. Right beside him was something that actually made Six tilt his head.

"Ok, that's new"

"Is that a brain in a suit?" Dot questioned, becoming queasy even if she's an AI

"It's the brain!" Wally exclaimed

"Ugh, I can see it's a brain" Artemis said sarcastically

"Not 'a brain'. THE Brain" Wally corrected

"In the flesh" the Brain spoke "Uh, so to speak

"Mallah" the Brain said to the gorilla. 'Mallah' raised a remote and pressed a button. Pylons came out from underneath the floor and surrounded the team. Everyone fell to the ground, except for, shockingly enough, Noble Six, his suit of armor easily repelling the effects of the Pylons.

Nathan wasted no time or movement, quickly bringing up his magnum, shooting and destroying the remote.

That was also the signal for Superboy and his new large white Wolf ally to burst through the wall. The wolf lunged at the ape, striking him to the ground. Mallah got up only to get knocked down again by Kid Flash. Miss Martian used her telepathy to lift up Mallah and slam him down to the ground. Mallah got up again, this time though, receiving a powerful, unforgiving armored knee to the jaw.

Mallah groggily sat back up, trying to gather his wits. Captain Marvel, now free, joined the rest of the team ready to take on the brain and his furry henchmen

"No Mallah" The Brain spoke to his large servant "This will not be our Waterloo"

The brain's body began to expand and whir in a sound that Wally thought was going to be a weapon of some sort

"GET DOWN"

The a brilliant explosion of light engulfed the room, Six slamming down into armor lock mode in case this is some kind of an explosion.

The light died down, revealing the Brain and Mallah to have vanished.

"Wait, that big weapon thing was a light switch?" Wally asked in disbelief

Later

The team had successfully freed all the possessed animals, save for six who was checking the perimeter for any signs of the Brain.

He examined some tracks, but they belonged o the enlarged elephants of the jungle.

Nathan returned to see the team raising their hands, like they were voting.

"Guess its unanimous" Marvel said "See you tomorrow"

"You are not coming back with us?" Aqualad asked

"Na, gotta fly" And with that, Captain Marvel took off into the air, becoming a speck in mere seconds.

Aqualad saw Nathan approaching him and moved to speak to him.

"I would like to thank you once more" Kaldur said "I don't know what compelled you to aid us, bit know this"

Aqualad held up his hand "You have made friends today"

Nathan took it in stride, giving Aqualad a firm handshake.

"Don't mention it"

"Hey big guy" Said the light hearted voice of Kid Flash.

The speedster zoomed right next to Nathan's side, throwing a casual arm on the guys shoulder, which proved to be a challenge considering the guys height.

"Never got to say thanks for what you did at the cave and what ya did now" Wally said with a grin

"Just doing my job" Nathan said

"What's that?" Robin came up, smirking jokingly "Saving heroes?"

"More or less" Nathan shrugged

The three young heroes snickered a bit.

"Still, if you ever need help, don't hesitate to ask" Robin said "We owe you two favors"

"Fair enough" Nathan got some distance from the three protÃ©gÃ©s

"If you ever need me" Nathan said

"I have your number" Kaldur said, holding up the sphere Nathan handed him earlier

Nathan just nodded, dropping his way home. The orange aura sphere surrounded Six and then he was gone.

"I gotta admit that's pretty awesome" Wally said

"Yeah, where can I get one" Robin said

Nathan's base of operations

Nathan returned home, stepping into the de-armor machine. The black, skin tight exo suit was removed and Nathan changed into civilian clothes.

"Why are you walking so stiffly Six?" Dot asked, then sighed with realization "Don't tell me it's cause you don't have your armor on"

"You know how it is Dot" Nathan said "Spartans feel naked without their armor"

"I still find that to be a very odd trait" Dot said in genuine curiosity

"Still getting the hang of your emotions?"

"It is a riveting experience" Dot said with satisfaction "Never would have thought that I would experience protectiveness"

"Excuse me?" Nathan arched an eyebrow in confusion

"Nothing" Dot said quickly "Just something that came up"

Shrugging, Nathan arrived in his living room, picked up a book and sat down on his couch to read.

September 28\_\_th\_\_ 13:00\_

"Thank you sir, pleasure doing business with you"

Nathan shook hands with his most recent customer. He placed the invoice in the file labeled one week.

Nathan wrote down his sale in the books, marking the date, time, amount and product.

"Busy day?" Dot's voice said from above.

"Fourth sale today" Nathan said, a bit proudly "Three regular and one custom"

"Wish I could be there, helping you"

"You are" Nathan pointed out "In my head, in the walls, online and all that other complicated crap"

"But physically" Dot said "I wish I was physically in the

store"

Nathan contemplated for a moment, dwelling on Dots last words.

"What if we built you a body" Nathan said aloud

"What do you mean?"

"Well, there are some things this world is much more advanced in then ours" Nathan said, knowing it was fact "I could find some blueprints or schematics on a android body and give them to our Engineers"

"Iâ€|" Dot was stunned speechless "I don't know what to say"

"You don't have to say anything Dot" Nathan said calmly "You've been my greatest friend in this new universe. It's the least I could do"

"Aw, I feel so special now"

"Don't get full of yourself"

"And now you ruin the mood" Dot deadpanned

Nathan chuckled while Dot laughed aloud. Nathan checked the time

"Huh, lunch time"

"Yes, after three days you finally eat" Dot said irked at Six's behavior

"I'm a Spartan, Dot" Nathan said

"Yes, but you're also still a human being"

"I find it ironic that you're the one reminding me that I'm human" Nathan said

"Someone has to"

Nathan locked the store, putting a sign saying he was on his lunch break.

\_Elsewhere in Manhattan \_

A young, tall, well endowed and beautiful brunette teen unlike any other was walking down the street alongside a young, tall, well endowed and beautiful brunette woman unlike any other.

"Donna" The older of the two chided "Quit fidgeting. You look as though you might explode with anticipation"

"I'm sorry Diana" Donna said anxiously "I'm still getting used to the world of man"

"Don't worry" Diana said gently "I too went through the same experience when I first came to this world. You will adjust to it in time"

"Thank you sister" Donna said, a bit more confidently "I needed that"

"Come on" Diana said "Let's get something to eat"

The two sisters arrived at a food court with many corporate food stands with some independent ones in between.

The Amazonians went up to a simple burger stand, garnering the attention of almost all the males present in the area.

Diana had taught Donna too ignore the stares, but the young warrior was still a little conscious of all the eyes concentrated on her. All but one. But we'll get to him in a bit.

Donna and Diana received the food they ordered and left to find a table where they can eat.

All the while a young man sat separately from the rest of the crowd. He was well built, tall, scarred and body rugged and strong. But his most defining feature were his piercing blue eyes and scar running down across his left eye.

He was eating several cheeseburgers. Turns out that not eating for three days can really make a Spartan hungry.

As B312 ate contentedly, in his mind, he was going over files that the nano Huragok had stored (How do they do that? I Don't know. it's still cool though). Currently he was reviewing files on the league of assassins. Specifically the Lazarus pit.

'A pool that brings the dead back to life' Nathan thought in disbelief 'That I have to see to believe'

Diana and Donna were walking around trying to find someplace to sit but it was a bit difficult considering it was the lunch rush hour.

'Hmm' Nathan went over Ra's Al Ghuls file 'Crazy son of a bitch used the pit multiple times. No wonder he's known to be a fucking maniac'

"I guess we will have to sit with others Donna" Diana concluded

Donna tensed up a bit "Are you sure sister?"

Diana smiled at Donna's nervousness, showing sisterly care.

"Donna you're soon going to join the team" Diana said softly but firmly "If you're going to work with them you need to learn to speak with others, especially men"

"I understand that sister" Donna said tersely "It's just these men are"

Donna trailed off when her eyes landed on a male sitting alone.

'Great Hera, where did he get that?!' Donna thought in awe, the scar on his left eye being the first thing that she caught sight of.

There was something different about this one. This was not just any ordinary male. This man was a warrior. A very seasoned, experienced and hardened veteran of war. And one could obviously tell he did not leave every battle without some lasting memories.

The way he even sat showed that he was ready for any situation. His relaxed but also tense shoulders, the way he positioned his legs and chair, even how he holds his food and utensils(CHEESY AS FUCK)

Donna was so entranced with this man, she completely zoned out, unaware of Diana calling her name until Diana had to literally yell into her younger sisters ear.

"Donna"

"Huh, What?" Donna blinked.

"What happened to you?" Diana questioned, concern evident on her face "It's as if you entered another world"

"I'm sorry Diana" Donna said, embarrassed at her predicament "It's just I saw something"

"You saw something?" Diana said in confusion. She then looked over to where Donna was focused on. Diana stared blankly before a mischievous and knowing grin.

"Oh" Diana said teasingly "More likely you saw someone"

Donnas face changed into one of mortification and healthy shade of crimson.

"It's nothing like that" Donna stuttered, her cheeks cooling off just barely "It's justâ€¦Uh"

"Just what?" Diana mock repeated "You found someone who interests you. I must say, quite the find on the first try"

"Diana" Donna said indignantly

"Well, come on" Diana said, already making her way towards him

"Sister" Donna said in a pleading tone, but Diana already had her mind made up and destination set.

Donna had no choice but grudgingly follow her sister.

Nathan was deep in thought, both eyes closed. But that didn't stop him from hearing the set of footsteps making their way towards his table. Cracking one eye open, Nathan saw two stunningly beautiful brunettes coming right for his table.

He instantly recognized both of them. This was none other than Wonder Woman and her sister protÃ©gÃ© Wonder Girl. Both of which, were under their secret identities as Diana and Donna Prince.

'What a contradiction' Nathan thought dryly. The files he read up on the two state that both were princesses from the island of the Amazons Themyscira. Yet they choose Prince as their last names.

Nathan opened both eyes as Diana stood before him

"May I help you?" Nathan said neutrally

Wonder Woman was undeterred by the man's uncaring attitude.

"Hello" She greeted kindly "Is it alright if my sister and I join you for lunch. There's nowhere else to eat"

Nathan felt something was off about this statement. He knew there were other spots they could have gone to.

Six then looked over to Donna, who seemed to be doing her best not to look Nathan directly in the eyes. As a matter of fact she was trying her best not to look at him at all.

"Feel free to do so" Nathan said, not really caring

Diana nodded and sat down.

"Donna, sit down" Diana said, this time scolding her

Donna really wanted to fly away RIGHT NOW. Begrudgingly, Donna placed her food down and sat next to Diana. She huffed and crossed her arms, throwing her head to the side.

Nathan arched an eyebrow at the teen's behavior.

"Don't mind her" Diana said casually "She's just not used to meeting new people"

"DIANA" Donna shouted

"Oh hush up" Diana said, a glint in her eye "You were the one to nervous to come over here and say hello"

"UGH" Donna groaned "This is exactly why I didn't want to come here"

"Would you like me to leave?" Nathan suggested

"No, no" Donna said, rather quickly earning confused look from Nathan and a triumphant smirk on Diana

"I mean" Donna calmed herself "That would be extremely rude of us to simply come in and ask you to leave"

Nathan stared intently at the young sister, unnerving the Amazon.

"Alright" Nathan said simply. He held out his hand "Nathan Volkov" (Guess what that means in Russian)

Diana smiled, taking his hand "Diana Prince. This is my sister



Donna "

"Pleasure to meet you two" Nathan said respectfully, offering his hand to Donna.

Donna tentatively took the hand, surprised a bit at the strength this man possessed.

Nathan returned to eating his meal.

"So tell me Nathan" Diana, starting up a conversation, much to the ire of Donna "Do you live around here?"

"No, this is where I go to work" Nathan said "I live in upstate New York"

"Upstate New York?" Diana said, obviously baffled "But why work here? Wouldn't it be better to work closer to home?"

"I live in a very nice area" Six said "Have a lot of space to myself. But I do prefer the city, since it is quite lively. Then there's also the fact that I'm my own boss so no one really controls me"

"You're your own boss?" Donna, finally speaking to Six "What's that like?"

"I could wake up as late as I want and leave as late as I want" Nathan said "Though I do handle most of my business alone, I could do it while I'm at work"

"What is your job?" Diana asked

"Furniture salesman" Nathan said "I build beds, futons, couches, tables. Everyday house ware at the most affordable prices. I also am starting a custom line. If you want a specially designed piece of furniture, I'll do it myself"

"Really?" Diana said with intrigue "You know, I think you can help us in that regard. You see, Donna and I were moving to Manhattan ourselves in the next few months"

This alerted the Spartan somewhat. A league member and her sidekick coming to the city he chose to watch over. A coincidence? Or could there be something else to it?

Regardless, Nathan's outward appearance showed no response. Instead he reached for his wallet and pulled out a business card

"Then here you go" Nathan handed the card over to Diana

"Furniture paradise?"

"A friend thought of the name" Nathan said, thinking of Dot "I tried to change it but she just made it stick"

"She?" Donna questioned. She made it sound innocent enough but both Diana and Nathan caught on to something else in her tone.

Diana instantly assumed that it was jealousy while Nathan couldn't really figure it out.

"She's a good friend of mine" Nathan said "Helped me through some tough times"

The three fell into some comfortable and some awkward silence.

"Well, it's been a pleasure meeting you both" Nathan said, getting up out of his seat "I need to return to work"

"Then don't let us keep you" Diana said in an understanding tone

"Have a nice day" Nathan said pleasantly enough "Diana, Donna"

"Hope to see you around" Donna said, albeit weakly. Still, Nathan heard her and nodded at her.

Once Nathan was out sight, Donna turned to Diana, fuming comically.

"Why did you do that?!" Donna growled like a savage tiger

"Whatever do you mean?" Diana said with a mocking gasp "Did I upset you sister?"

"You know what you did" Donna said accusingly

This time, Diana made no attempt to fool around

"Come now Donna" Diana said with a grin "You found a boy who interests you. There's nothing wrong with that"

"I wasn't interested in him" Donna vehemently denied, but Diana gave her a look that said 'Really?'. Donna stared unflinchingly at Diana, before faltering a bit.

"Ok" Donna said exasperatedly "Yes I found him interesting"

"What was it?" Diana said, leaning in like a child about to be told a story "His face, the scar, his body"

Donna's face progressively became redder as Diana listed off things that She couldn't deny, she found attractive.

"It's not that" Donna rebuffed, failing miserably from the expression held on her sisters face "Ok maybe, but it was something else"

"Oh, and whatever could t hat b e?"

"It was his emotions" Donna said, not sure how to explain it "Or, more like, lack thereof"

"You found him interesting because he was emotionless?"

"No" Donna said, annoyed by Diana's laugh

"Ugh, ok Maybe"

"Really? Please clarify for me then" Diana, said crossing her

arms

Donna fidgeted nervously "Well you and both have the ability of empathy, yes?" (Don't know if that's official. Tell me if it is or not)

Diana nodded

"When we were looking for place to sit and eat, I could feel all the lustful and lecherous emotions from some of the men and even women" Donna explained "Then I saw him and he exudedâ€¦nothing. He made himself to seem as though he had no emotion whatsoever. He just exuded this blank canvas"

"And you were drawn to that?" Diana said in disbelief

"I found it intriguing" Donna said firmly "I never found someone like him. You said that even the Batman, who has a strong emotional discipline, emanates some form of anger and control. Nathan justâ€¦when we sat down I tried to get a read on his emotions. All I felt was thisâ€¦emptiness. Like he lost what it means to feel"

"He did have a warriors posture" Diana noted "All those scars on his face and arms was a dead giveaway. So do you think War did this to him?"

"Perhaps" Donna said

Later on that day

Six had closed down his store, done his deliveries and now was up on the rooftops of Manhattan.

Carrying a sniper rifle, equipped with an assault rifle, magnum, plasma sword and jet pack, Noble Six patrolled the city skyline.

His helmet zoomed in on some shady characters who split off, all returning home

'Nothing there' Nathan looked into his scope, now observing some cars pull up in front of a club. Out comes several well dressed men and their lady friends. One of which was on Nathan's hit list.

"Wilson Stanson" Nathan murmured "Enjoy your night. Soon you'll be behind barsâ€¦or dead. Hopefully dead, I prefer you dead"

Suddenly, a blur flew by his line of sight. Nathan was taken back a bit, but quickly looked through his scope once more, trying to find the source of the blur.

"Well, would ya look at that" Nathan said to himself

Flying together in the air is none other than Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl.

"Wow" Donna murmured, looking out at the bright lights of the Big Apple

"I know" Diana said, hovering beside her sister "I always enjoy the view of this city"

Donna flew off, leaving Wonder Woman giggling at her younger sisters awe and amazement. She quickly followed after her, making sure to keep an eye on her anxious sibling.

Nathan decided to pursue them. He would have continued had it not been for the police sirens sounding off. Thanks to Dot, his helmet was able to pick up the police chatter on their radios.

"Bank robbery? Huh, haven't had that one yet" Nathan said, already making a mad dash, leaping from roof to roof in pursuit of the police cars below.

He arrived on the scene to see a blockade of police cars and trucks surrounding the bank.

"Dot"

"Hang on" Dot said, tapping into all networks within the area.

"Alright we've got a dozen armed robbers, several of which are currently hacking into the bank's mainframe to access savings, funds and all the online held cash. Another three are in the main vault, stuffing as many bills as they can in their bags. The rest of them are holding the clients and employees hostages"

"Are there any routes of escape the robbers could use?"

"There's a roof" Dot said "If they have harnesses or methods of getting across the rooftops, they could do that"

"What about a Basement? A back door?" Nathan questioned.

"They can definitely gain access to the apartment complexes where the bank is connected to if they blow down the wall" Dot suggested

"Good enough for me" Nathan said "I'm going in"

"Stealth Mode?"

"You know it"

Nathan's armor faded, turning almost invisible. If one looked closely enough, you can see a shimmer or a distorted area where Nathan stood. That became difficult the moment Nathan began to move, heading down to the bank undetected by all the commotion.

While Nathan snuck in, two super heroines arrived on the scene.

Nathan switched to his magnum, placing a silencer on as he slowly made his way around the cabinets of the bank. He looked round a corner to see a majority of the robbers with their captives. Two of the gunmen stood out to him instantly. Though they all wore masks, he could see their eyes. Both of the men that caught his attention were the kind of men Six could not allow to walk away.

The others were easy enough. One rookie, the rest have done something like this before with no casualties and all. But first, the men in

the vault.

Easily sneaking past everyone in the room, Nathan followed the map Dot had laid out for him on his HUD. What he found where three more men, hungrily stashing as much cash as they can in the dozen bags they had on hand.

"Man, this is our biggest score yet" The short one said excitedly

"Heh, this is way too easy" The tallest of the group gloated

"Especially since there's no heroes around here anyway" The last one said

"Wait what about that new guy around here?" The tall one said

"New guy?" The shortest said in confusion

"Yeah, I've been watching the news the past week and this huge armored dude kept coming up" The tall one said with veiled curiosity and nervousness "They've been calling him theâ€¦Ah shit what was his name again? Spearow? Sparta?"

"What is he" The short one laughed "A PokÃ©mon?"

"No" A calm menacing voice from behind "Your worst nightmare"

The criminals froze in fear which was a huge mistake on their part. Startled by the Spartans sudden appearance, they could do nothing as Six efficiently knocked them all out with well powered blows to their heads. All three fell with resounding thuds and moved no more.

Pulling out some cuffs, Nathan huddled the trio together and left them there as he knew they wouldn't be getting up anytime soon.

Turning his stealth back on, he heard a loud commotion in the previous room. Rushing back out silently, Nathan came upon a somewhat hectic scene. Several hostages were being held at gunpoint by some of the gunmen.

Before them were the Wonder Sisters, standing proudly and ready to fight.

"Release the civilians and no one has to get hurt" Diana said cautiously, placing her sword back into its sheathing with Donna copying her movements. The sisters knew, any false moves and everything would go to hell

"Screw you bitch" A deranged one shouted, pushing the gun harder on his captives head. It was a little girl, no less than 10. She was crying quietly, shuddering in the man's hands.

"Jack, take it easy man" The obvious leader of the group shouted "We're dealing with fucking Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl. This ain't the fucking freshman justice League"

"SHUT UP RYAN" Jack Yelled "If we wanna make it outta here we gotta take these fuckers prisoner"

"E's right" the largest of the group said with a gruff accent "We 'ave to take these losers prisoner to ge' outta here"

"And that's my cue" Nathan muttered, full on sprint at the remaining men.

With speed that you'd miss even if you don't blink, Nathan grabbed the nearest two and bashed their heads together.

Everything erupted into pandemonium. The two Amazons sprung into action, taking out thugs alongside Spartan-B312 with ease.

"NOBODY MOVE OR THE BITCH GETS IT" Jack shouted, holding up his ten year old prisoner who was now crying for her family.

"Put the girl down" Nathan said with robotic anger, now pointing his magnum up (His voice was so controlled that he sounded mechanical)

"HA" Jack said savagely "Don't fucking bluff with me, "HERO". I've seen you guys all over the news. You guys think you're so powerful, above us everyday people. Well let me tell you Fucker, your days will soon beâ€|"

\*BANG\*

Everything and everyone froze. Time seemed to stop for the briefest of moments.

The body of Jack fell back with a echoing thud, a large hole prominent in his head. The little girl fell onto the floor and ran towards her parents, hugging them closely.

Wonder Woman and Wonder girl stood, mouths agape in complete shock and disbelief at what just happened before them.

Nathan's arm returned to his side slowly, never taking his eyes of the body of Jack.

"I'm no hero" Nathan said darkly "Never was, and never will be"

Police began to swarm into the bank, arresting all the other down men, hefting them up. Some instantly saw the body and rushed over to cover it with any piece of clothing or clean garbage bag materials they could so that the news wouldn't see.

Nathan chose this time to give a quick report to the acting police captain in the area and departed.

Though not without his pursuers.

The radar on his HUD blinked, showing two closing in on him.

Using his built in thrusters to the fullest, Nathan flew up into the sky, Diana and Donna following after him.

Nathan flew far away from the bank, Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl hot on his tail.

He landed on a building in downtown Manhattan overlooking the various bridges and harbors of the city.

He turned around and sat down on the raised edge, watching Wonder Woman and her protégé descend towards him.

"May I help you?" Nathan asked nonchalantly, checking the clip in his magnum

"That's what you ask?" Diana said incredulously "You just killed a man in cold blood. How Dare you say that after what you just did"

"And that would be, what?" Nathan said emotionlessly "Putting down a madman in society. You haven't read up on the guy, have you?"

Nathan pulled up a file on Jack

"Jackson Pollok, nicknamed the lunatic by some cops" Nathan, reading a particular passage aloud "Is credited and confirmed to over 15 homicides, more than two dozen robberies and three grand theft autos. Gotta say, not the best track record"

"What, you couldn't arrest him" Donna accused "You chose to kill someone instead of doing the right thing"

"He has been arrested" Nathan pointed out "Twice now, yet he walked free and every time his reputation grew"

Nathan now stood up, menacingly.

"Let me ask you something, are you not Amazons? Warriors of the ancient world tasked with making the choices no one else is willing to make?"

The two were surprised at this statement, not really sure on how to respond to that.

"You see, I am in some sense just like you two" Nathan said "I am a Spartan, the equal to the Amazons of old"

"Spartan?!" Donna scoffed "You're kind died out hundreds of years ago, what makes you a Spartan?"

"May I finish?" Nathan said with stone cold intensity. That silenced Donna and unnerved Diana. That was something else. She never recalled anyone, not even Batman, commanding that kind of presence.

"Yes, I am a Spartan" Nathan continued "A genetically augmented super-soldier tasked with protecting humanity from all threats, outside"

Nathan looked directly at Diana

"And inside" Nathan said, glancing at Donna "Where I come from, maniacs such as poor Jack down there get one chance to correct their mistakes. Fail once is a warning, fail twice is prison, you fail a

third timeâ€¦well it's obvious that you won't get a fourth time to get your act together"

"That still doesn't give you the right to just shoot a man in the head" Diana vehemently argued

"Of course it doesn't" Nathan said, not even denying what he did "But then again, who gave you the right to pick up a costume and call yourself a hero"

Diana opened her mouth, but was cut off before she could say anything.

"Before we go out accusing me to be some kind of deranged lunatic" Nathan said, pulling out a familiar cube "Let's just say I am on the side of the angels to deliver justice. But I sure as hell ain't one myself. No, I'll let you decide on what I am in your eyes. I do know one thing though. I am lieutenant Spartan-B312 of the UNSC. Noble Six of Noble team"

With that, the Spartan dropped the cube and vanished

Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl stared at the spot where the Spartan once stood, stunned beyond compare.

"Sister" Donna said, shaky voice and all "What do we do?"

Diana could only stare "I don't know Donna. I truly do not know what to do here"

\*\*I wanted to update this a lot sooner but I had to go see a Judas Priest concert so who the fuck would miss that\*\*

\*\*HEAVY METAL FOR LIFE\*\*

\*\*Now then I don't usually make my final messages long so I'll keep it short. Thanks to all the reviewers and new followers save for that guest reviewer who's going crazy on the reviews. \*\*

\*\*Read my other current stories One Justice (One Piece/Justice League crossover), Noble Spartans Noble Heroes (Halo/Marvel), Justice League the Next War (Halo/Justice League crossover) and Along Came a Spider (Mass Effect/ Spiderman crossover)\*\*

\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\*

## 5. Chapter 5

\*\*Woo, praise the sun ya'll. \*\*

\*\*You guys are awesome. You reviewers are the best (Save for that one annoying one who kept giving repetitive reviews)\*\*

\*\*Let's have some mentions \*\*

\*\*Christian. 1-Good job on getting the name run, I figuratively award you a cookie and props\*\*

\*\*Harbinger, great to see you reading my story, thank you very



much\*\*

\*\*Granet- All of the thanks in reading and reviewing\*\*

\*\*Jebest9471, Edboy- Good to see you guys again as always\*\*

\*\*Shashenka-thanks for reading and all. To answer your question, Donna and Nathan will be in a serious relationship. Yes it adds flare to the story but they will have a growing relationship over the course of my story.\*\*

\*\*Sorry that I didn't mention everyone but still THANK YOU VERY MUCH. I LOVE YOU GUYS\*\*

\*\*Oh and LordGhostStriker, HEAVY METAL FOR LIFE\*\*

\*\*So blah blah blah, thanks for the love. \*\*

\*\*Hope you guys continue to come back for more\*\*

\*\*Oh and I have seen it. I HAVE SEEN IT. \*\*

\*\*FINALLY THE AGE OF ULTRON TRAILER. OH MY GOD IT WAS SO FUCKING JUICY NSDJKFGHNSD RJKGNSDFKLGJNBNSDFJK LBNSDKJLBNSDFKLBS DFK BNSDFJK;XC VM BJSFKOPGHSDIOPGHSIP. I LITERALLY CAN'T CONVEY THE WORDS OF MY INSANITY. HOLY FUCKING SHIT SDJKGK DRJBNSD FJKBNGN SK LBN VH KSNVN SDFKLVNSDKLVN HAGNAD INAINLDNVKLZDNF VKL\*\*

\*\*And then Marvel does something even more amazing as I write this. Which is why I shall be posting this\*\*

\*\*May 1, 2015 â€" Avengers: Age of Ultron\*\*

\*\*July 17, 2015 â€" Ant-Man\*\*

\*\*August 7, 2015 â€" Fantastic Four\*\*

\*\*February 12, 2016 â€" Deadpool \*\*

\*\*March 25, 2016 â€" Batman V Superman: Dawn of Justice \*\*

\*\*May 6, 2016 â€" Captain America: Civil War\*\*

\*\*May 27, 2016 â€" X-Men: Apocalypse \*\*

\*\*August 5, 2016 - Suicide Squad \*\*

\*\*November 4, 2016 - Doctor Strange \*\*

\*\*November 11, 2016 â€" Sinister Six \*\*

\*\*2017 â€" Venom\*\*

\*\*2017 â€" Rumored Female-Led Spider-Verse Movie\*\*

\*\*March 3, 2017 â€" The Wolverine Sequel\*\*

\*\*May 5, 2017 â€" Guardians of the Galaxy 2\*\*

**\*\*June 23, 2017 - Wonder Woman \*\***

**\*\*July 14, 2017 - Fantastic Four 2\*\***

**\*\*July 28, 2017 - Thor: Ragnarok\*\***

**\*\*November 3, 2017 - Black Panther\*\***

**\*\*November 17, 2017 - Justice League\*\***

**\*\*2018 - The Amazing Spider-Man 3\*\***

**\*\*March 23, 2018 - The Flash\*\***

**\*\*May 4, 2018 - Avengers: Infinity War Part 1\*\***

**\*\*July 6, 2018 - Captain Marvel\*\***

**\*\*July 13, 2018 - Untitled Fox/Marvel Movie\*\***

**\*\*July 27, 2018 - Aquaman\*\***

**\*\*November 2, 2018 - Inhumans\*\***

**\*\*April 5th, 2019 - Shazam \*\***

**\*\*May 3, 2019 - Avengers: Infinity War Part 2\*\***

**\*\*June 14th, 2019 - Justice League Part 2\*\***

**\*\*April 3rd, 2020 - Cyborg\*\***

**\*\*June 19th, 2020 - Green Lantern\*\***

**\*\*I'm gonna go cry right now. Cry tears of joy becauseâ€¦I just can't describe the emotion I am feeling right now\*\***

**\*\*DC has ten movies and Marvel has twenty one and then there's the other Marvel hero moviesâ€¦just incredible guys. I am really happy to be alive right now\*\***

**\*\*OH AND BENEDICT CUMBERBATCH IS DOCTOR STRANGE\*\***

**\*\*AND SUICIDE SQUAD CAST HAS BEEN ANNOUNCED FUCK YEAH I LOVE MARVEL AND DC\*\***

**\*\*STAR WARS TRAILER, TERMINATOR TRAILER, JURASSIC WORLD TRAILER. DUDES AND DUDETTESâ€¦I'm just so glad to be a movie fan right now\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice day\*\***

**Noble Justice Chapter 5: Consequence of actions? Least of my concerns**

**"\_Other news channels have been reporting on this for the past several daysâ€¦"**

**"\_People are beginning to speculateâ€¦"**

"\_Does the Justice League have anything to say about this?"\_

"\_This event is causing massive debate across the nation, and even the globe"\_

"\_Who is this Spartan?"\_

"\_What happens now?"\_

"\_Many are citing this as the beginning of the dark ages of the superhero"\_

Batman sat before all these screens, broadcasting different news channels with the same news. A "Hero" has killed a man. The media is going ballistic over this and have been hounding any other hero they see for the past two days on what their thoughts are on the occurrence that transpired in a New York City bank.

Behind Batman stood the core members of the League along with Canary, Green Arrow, John Stewart and Captain Marvel.

"This is unprecedented" Superman said "How can we let this man go?"

"Diana you were there" Aquaman said "Why did you do nothing to stop him?"

"It's much more complicated than that" Diana said sharply, hands on her hips

"No one is blaming Diana for anything" Barry said quickly "This happened cause we didn't know what we were dealing with"

"Yeah, we do now" Hal Jordan scowled "We're dealing with a freaking killer with a gun"

"Let's not jump to conclusions just yet" John Stewart said using an authoritative militant tone "If memory serves me correctly, didn't he save the kid?"

"What does that have to do with anything?!" Hal threw his hands up in disbelief

"We're looking at this irrationally" Black Canary said firmly "This is something we have n ever dealt with before. This Spartan is not some lunatic with a gun"

"And what makes you so sure about that?" Hal accused "I'm all for one in giving others chances to explain themselves but dealing with a guy who shot a bank robber in cold blood isn't someone I really want to reason with"

"I have to agree with Hal to some degree" Martian Manhunter, voicing his opinion "But I still believe we should at least try and communicate with him"

"But what do we really know about him" Batman's powerful voice silenced all discussion "We shouldn't think recklessly here. Right now, we need to analyze the situation before things escalate to something we can't control"

"Can't control?" Arrow said in confusion "What the hell does that mean?"

"Exactly what it means" Batman responded without missing a beat "What we are dealing with here is an unpredictable element that we must tread lightly around. First things first. What do we know about him"

"He's military, that much is obvious" Stewart said right away "The way he conducts himself and what I've seen and heard about him from the team, the man is a soldier through and through"

"When my sister and I spoke to him, he called himself Lieutenant Spartan-B312 of the UNSC" Wonder Woman, reciting Six's last words before disappearing "Noble Six of Noble Team"

"Noble team?" Arrow said "There are more of him? Super"

"We don't know that" Martian said calmly "I believe when the kids found him they found him alone"

"No" Batman said "He has a partner. Someone who came with him. An AI"

"How do you know that?" Arrow exclaimed. Oliver was about to correct himself with the usual "Oh right. You're batman", but the billionaire detective beat him to it.

"The team told me of the Spartan revealing the AI" Batman said "She must have been the one who hacked into the cave systems the week before and also notified B312 of the teams predicament with the Reds"

"He sure was ruthless" Captain Marvel, saying his piece "I mean, I am grateful that he saved my butt with the team and all back in India, but he manhandled that huge Gorilla. Actually kind of scared me"

"You're the strategist here Batman" Green Arrow stated, cutting off any further discussion "You make the calls"

Batman silently contemplated on this.

"I might have one idea" Batman said after moments of silence "But I don't know how the scenario will play out"

\_Mount Justice September 31\_\_st\_\_ 15:00\_

The team was gathered, a serious discussion going on right now.

"He killed somebody!" Wally exclaimed "We trusted a murderer to have our backs!"

"Let's not jump to conclusions here guys" Robin said, though even he had a hard time saying that "We don't know the full story"

"Didn't the news guy say that the robber that got killed was holding a girl against her will?" Artemis pointed out

"That may be" Conner said "But was killing the man really necessary?"

"What about the Spartan?" M'gann asked, looking to Kaldur "What are we going to do about him?"

"You make it sound like we're gonna go after him" Artemis said accusingly

"Maybe we should" Robin said, though it was obvious that he was unsure of this action himself

"And do what exactly?" Kaldur said, looking to his teammates "What exactly are we going to accomplish by confronting him?"

"Some answers" Wally argued "Seriously, he's only been here a few weeks and he's already done something insane"

"Didn't he say he was from the army?" M'gann said

"Yeah, but what does that have to do with anything?" Robin said

"People who sign up for the army, in essence willingly sign a contract stating they are willing to do necessary evils that others cannot perform" Kaldur said sagely

"How do we know he's army?" Conner said crossing his arms "He could have lied to us for all we know"

"No, I've seen men like him in Atlantis" Kaldur countered "He carries himself as a veteran of war"

"Then why isn't he on the frontlines?" Artemis said "If he's a soldier, shouldn't he be fighting the battles the League can't interfere in"

"There's definitely more to this then he lets on" Kaldur said "For now, it's best we keep our distance"

"That's it?!" Wally said in disbelief "Just give him his space? That's the best we could come up with?"

"You got a better idea, Baywatch?" Artemis scolded

Wally opened his mouth to argue but realized that there was really nothing to counter with.

"Are you sure about this Kaldur?" M'gann asked tentatively

Kaldur looked around, holding eye contact with all his friends and teammates. He let out a tired sigh.

"I am not" Kaldur said truthfully "This entire situation, I don't like it. One wrong move from either side and it could deteriorate into physical conflict"

"You really think the Spartan is willing to take on the entire League?" Conner said in skepticism

"Yes" Kaldur said, unflinchingly.

This garnered surprised expressions from everyone.

"How can you be so sure?" Robin asked

"I said before, his aura exudes a confidence that surpasses even the Batman" Kaldur said in total honesty "Added with the fact that he is brutal and will resort to very lethal tactics"

"So you're saying he'll fight like a villain?" Artemis guessed

"No, he shall fight like a man in a warzone" Kaldur said "Creative battle tactics and the ability to quickly assess the fight and tip it into his favor"

"You got all that from one meeting?" Wally said, quirking a teasing smirk "What are you , Batman?"

"Ha" Robin snickered "You all wish you were Batman"

Artemis rolled her eyes

"Technically, He can't be Batman" M'gann said with a mischievous grin, shape-shifting into the caped crusader himself

"But I can be the Batman" M'gann said in a spot on imitation of the Dark knight

The team chuckled at that.

\_Later on that day\_

Six was standing over a criminal, who was unconscious and tied up on to a lamp post.

Nathan chose to depart the scene, sending the police an anonymous tip off to pick up the crook.

"You seem distracted, Six" Dot spoke up from inside his helmet

"Not distracted" Six said, using his jetpack to ascend to the rooftops

He landed in the center of a roof, switching from his assault rifle to a DMR. Six went over to the edge, putting one foot up as support as he put one elbow onto it, raising the scope of the DMR to his eye level.

"Then what are you thinking of?" Dot asked "Something is obviously on your mind"

Nathan sighed

"The Justice League" Nathan admitted "They must be planning to do something about myâ€¦recent actions"

"You almost sound like you're worried" Dot noted

"Not worried" Nathan said, now prepping himself for teleportation

A blue aura surrounded the Spartan and in a flash he was gone.

Nathan appeared in his underground base at his home on the machine that removed his Spartan worried.

Nathan continued to speak as his armor was taken off

"I know those kind of people. They are trying to protect a world on the verge of constant chaos. They will try to keep every small detail under wraps, and right now, they see me as an agent of chaos"

"There is so much irony in that statement"

"How so?"

"You come from a universe filled to the brim with chaos, death and war" Dot said somberly "And your job was to find a way to bring about peace through Chaos, Death and War"

Nathan was silent, soaking in those worlds.

"Yeah, the world is a strange place, ain't it?" Nathan said putting on a simple black t-shirt with Led Zeppelin on it (It's no secret, I absolutely love all the old school bands and styles of music. Metallica, Megadeth, Anthrax, Slayer, Sabbath, Priest, Maiden, Motorhead just to name the big names represents the music I love and I portray that through Noble Six, except he's more of a badass and can make it look ten times more awesome).

"Any preferences for dinner?" Six asked

"Well there is this one recipe I found online that could interest you"

\_October 1\_\_st\_\_ 2010 16:00\_

"You know" Nathan said to Dot, running and jumping from roof to roof "You would think that something like this would freak a normal person out"

"But then again, you aren't normal" Dot said expectantly "Not even in the slightest"

"No, Dot" Six pulled out two plasma blade hilts, activating both "No I am not"

Noble Six flipped round, his boots keeping him attached to the side of the building before activating his built in thrusters and jet pack, rocketing towards the giant plant terrorizing the city. The power behind the jets increased, allowing Six to maintain his current place in the air.

One thruster tilted at a different angle allowing Nathan to spin for more power and velocity.

"Here we go" Nathan muttered, tearing right into the plant shredding it apart as he sliced through the body. But he didn't stop there. He sent the mental command for compartments to open up from his armor

releasing half a dozen incendiary plasma grenades.

Nathan shot out from the other side of the plant and it exploded almost every part of it being incinerated.

"Nice improvement with the grenades, Dot" Nathan praised "Makes this a hell of a lot easier"

"Thank you Six" Dot said with pride. She had created a new version of the Plasma grenade that when it detonates, the leftovers have a scorching effect, meaning plasma "fire" would spread, burning everything in its path.

"Spartan"

Six turned to see Captain Lance approach him with several officers in tow.

"Captain" Six saluted

"Glad to see you fighting these things" Lance said "What's this one make six? Five?"

"Seven" Six said "And they keep sprouting out everywhere"

"Yeah no kidding, Times Square reported to have two of these bastards waving their tendrils around beating the shit out of everything"

"SIR" Shouted another officer from behind. He was standing outside his car with a radio in hand "I've just received reports that Wonder Woman and her sidekick Wonder Girl are at Times Square"

"I'll get over there and see if they need help" Six said, readying himself for a jump "You focus on keeping the civilians out of the way, use fire or anything to fight these bastards off"

"Roger that Spartan" Lance said, surprised at how easily he's following the super soldiers orders "You heard the big guy, haul ass and MOVE"

Six shot up, returning to running and jumping from building to building.

"Dot, give me sit rep on these plants, did you get a sample?" Nathan said, leaping over another plant, dropping off more scorching plasma grenades, burning it to a crisp.

"Well, you won't believe what I found" Dot said, sounding irritated "These things have Kobra-Venom running through them"

"Figured as much"

"And this isn't the only place that's been attacked" Dot said, bringing up news reports from various outlets "These plants have been sprouting all around the world"

"Hmm, there must be some kind of endgame to all this" Six said "This could possibly be a move made by that group called the light"



"That's the best guess we have" Dot said "But this is obviously some kind of smokescreen. Why would they do such a grandiose attack after keeping so much of their plans under the radar?"

"You're right on the smokescreen part" Six stated, now seconds away from getting to Times Square "Check up on the team, see how they're responding to this"

Nathan jumped into the air, pulling out Emile's Kukri. He embedded the blade into the pants side and slid down, giving the herb a large opening scar. Six flipped away from the plant, pulled out another several plasma 'scorch' grenades and tossed them into the scratch.

Six whirled to face the other plant as the one behind him was annihilated.

What he saw wasn't all that surprising since he had already of it. Donna and Diana Prince were wielding Greek swords, hacking and slashing at the plant, tearing it apart.

Six rushed right at the creature, his rockets adding extra speed. He leapt into the air, his body giving the plant a large dent causing it to bend at an angle.

Wonder Woman capitalized on the move by smashing the plant down with a double stomp. She flew down below and with her super strength, she lifted the plant up off the ground, uprooting it in the process.

The Amazon ascended into the air and with all her might tossed the plant so far in the air that it exited the atmosphere of the Earth. The gravity soon caught the plant and it reentered Earth, the entire body burning to cinders.

"Ok, that was just her showing off" Nathan said bluntly

Wonder Woman reunited with her younger sister.

"You know that was just you showing off, right?" Donna said in mock irritation

"I'd like to call it, demonstrative education for my younger sister" Wonder Woman said teacher like, striking a pose in midair

"Hmph, always the condescending sister"

Wonder Woman gasped with a false o face "How dare you"

The two would have continued their banter had it not for the giant explosion that happened just a few yards away from them. The duo turned to see yet another plant in pieces. Walking away from the fire was none other than the Spartan, Noble Six.

"I hope I'm not interrupting anything important" Nathan said causally "Because it must be pretty serious since you're completely ignoring the chaos around the city"

"Spartan" Wonder Girl greeted curtly

"And what are you doing here?"

Spartan-B312 stared at the Amazonians like they both grew a second head

"Please tell me that's a rhetorical question" Nathan said in disbelief "You know what, don't answer that, I have more serious matters to attend to"

Six turned round and dashed off towards the next place that a plant was attacking.

"Sister c'mon we can't let him have all the action" Donna said vehemently, zooming away in the air, leaving a thoroughly befuddled Wonder Woman

"â€|"

"What just happened?" Wonder Woman asked herself "Did that seriously just happen?"

Several hours later

Nathan had just finished destroying yet another giant plant, making it the twenty second one up to this point.

"We could do this all day and get nothing done" Nathan said

"Don't worry Six, I've been narrowing down the source of all this mayhem" Dot said "There's some type of energy that I've detected from every plant we've beaten. The plants have the exact same energy between each other so there has to be a point of origin from which these attacks are all coming from"

"Can you find it?"

"That's what I've been trying to do for the past hour" Dot said, letting out a frustrated sigh "I must commend the masterminds behind this. I don't recognize this form of energy. It's definitely mystical. I've been studying 'magic' as of late, trying to incorporate it into my programming"

"Have you gotten any leads"

"I'm starting to narrow down the source" Dot announced "It's definitely being distributed somewhere in the southern states of America"

"So should we start heading south then?" Six said sarcastically "Get a pelican and patrol the skies, see if we get lucky?"

"Actually" Dot said mischievously "In one of the many Forerunner cubes we have, three of them possess flying vehicles"

Nathan stopped on the spot "Seriously?"

"Yes" Dot said "Militant Bias informed how surprisingly difficult it was to recover some vehicles after the fall of Reach. Thankfully he got quite a lot and stored them all in modified storage cubes. The blue ones are the ones that contain the vehicles"

"Dotâ€¦You are amazing" Nathan said sincerely

"SPARTAN"

Nathan turned to see Wonder Girl land before him

"Yes Wonder Girl?"

"The plants have stopped attacking for the moment" Donna informed stiffly "We have managed to get a good number of civilians to safety"

Nathan once again was a bit put off at Donna's somewhat territorial and aggressive way of talking to him. At first he thought it had something to do with him killing that robber a few days back but he concluded that this is something else.

Any further train of thought was interrupted when Dot spoke in a serious manner

"Six, you better take a look at this"

Dot pulled a live via satellite video of the sinister smiling face of the Joker. Nathan narrowed his eyes at the man. He knew that this man right here was on his current hit list of people he would kill with no remorse should he ever encounter him.

"\_Ladies and gentlemen, We interrupt your regularly-scheduled mayhem to bring you an important announcement.."\_ Joker said with maniacal glee, shifting the camera from himself \_"..From the Injustice League"\_

"\_We are responsible for the attacks on your cities" \_A regal man with an accent to match it said without preamble \_"These attacks will continue until the United nations pays us ten billion American dollars. Delivery instructions have been sent. There is no time limit; however, the longer your government delaysâ€¦"\_

The camera was shifted back to the evil face of the Joker \_"The more we get to haveâ€¦our Jollies. HAHAAHAHAHAHAHAH"\_

The screen went blank, ending the stream.

"Dot"

"Already on it" Dot brought up a freeze frame of the self announced 'Injustice League'

"Let's see who we have here" Dot said, already tap into the various networks of data she downloaded on all the heroes and villains of this world

"We have Count Vertigo, Wotan, Ultra-Humanite, Atomic Skull, Poison Ivy, Wotan, Black Adam and The Joker" Dot listed down "Some of the most dangerous individuals on the planet. Seems as though they're going to be the scapegoats for the light"

"Well I guess it's only appropriate that we take the bait" Nathan said pulling out one of his teleportation cubes.

"Where are you going?" Donna demanded

"I need some space from you if you don't mind" Nathan said calmly, taking a few paces back.

He activated the cube, a orange aura exuding from it now.

Donna recognized the device in hand.

Nathan dropped it.

Donna ran at him shouting "WAIT"

And up above, Diana was coming in to check on her little sisterâ€|

â€|only to see her vanish alongside Spartan-B312 in an orange aura sphere

"DONNA" Wonder Woman cried out in horror

Nathan reappeared in his underground base, reacting instinctively by grabbing Donna's outstretched hand and slammed her to the ground. Blinking out of his confusion, Nathan got off the young warrior, but he pulled her up with gentle roughness.

"What were you thinking?!" Nathan demanded coldly actually unnerving the teen Amazon "You could have gotten yourself killed just now"

"Iâ€|" Donna couldn't speak as she felt B312's intense gaze on her. This was different. She could almost feel a type of killing intent coming off from Noble Six

"I don't know" Donna stuttered "It wasâ€| I just acted on instinct"

"Iâ€|can't really explain myself right now" Donna finished lamely

Nathan sighed, completely floored by the sheer stupidity of the situation right now.

"Just don't do anything right now" Nathan ordered sternly, leaving her where she stood.

Donna at this point, only now realized where she was. Her eyes widened, taking in the new scenery before her.

'By Hera, What is this place?' Donna thought, observing the assortment of weapons to her left.

Subconsciously, Donna began walking through the aisles, her slender fingers grazing over the guns laid out on display. Donna looked around thisâ€|cave and saw all sorts of computers and other contraptions. She saw that this wasn't the only room here.

Donna jumped a bit at the sound of a large hiss. She looked forward to find a door opening, revealing darkness.

Curiosity got the better of her as she stepped through. Once again, Donna was startled when lights flickered on, showing that she was now standing in a long hallway.

"What is this place?" Donna murmured "Where is this place?"

\_With Nathan \_

"Can't believe she was stupid enough to do that" Nathan said irked at the teens behavior "What was she thinking?"

"She is a woman"

"SO was Kat" Nathan retorted

"She was a Spartan" Dot replied "Spartans are very much a different kind of sentient being with emotions. Many of the heroes, like Wonder Girl, have a very emotional drive in their heroic deeds"

"Yes, well that's how they do things" Nathan said stoically "In case you've forgotten Dot, I'm not the most 'emotional sentient being' when it comes to what I do"

"You're still human Six" Dot said softly

That made Six pause at what he was doing. He stared at his armored hand, turning it now looking at his black suited hand. He clenched into a fist, power shaking off of him.

"Am I really human?" Six questioned, for the first time in his life, he sounded unsure. He had never would have thought that he would be put on the spot like this

"After everything I've done, all those I've slaughtered" Nathan said, opening his hand "Do I really deserve to call myself human?"

Dot was silent, actually concerned now at her companions state of mind "If you don't have the answer yet Six, then work on finding it. Just know that you still have me"

Dots avatar materialized beside the Spartan, giving him a warm almost motherly smile

"And I'll always have faith in you"

Six faced his AI friend.

"Thank you Dot" Six said after a few moments of silence

Dot kept her smile

"Well it's best you head over to the weapons rack" Dot said "Wonder Girl's gonna get to your surprise before you do"

Nathan groaned

"Why did I even leave her"

Nathan made his way to the weapons area and was surprised to find a doorway with a long hallway that lead to another door.

"Uh Dot?"

"Go on Six, I've been working on this for quite some time" Dot said excitedly "You're going to love this"

Six rolled his eyes, choosing to jog down the hall to get to the other side.

What he found was incredible.

He now stood on a staircase that lead him down to a large hangar containing a Pelican, a covenant Banshee and a Falcon. There were also some Mongooses, several Warthogs each sporting different kinds of turrets, some Ghosts and shockingly a Scorpion and a Covenant Wraith.

"Dotâ€|How did you?" Six was nearly speechless "You've been really busy, haven't you"

"Guilty" Dot said smugly "This was a project I assigned the Huragok and a few Sentinels and constructors we have to work on during or stay. I truly am grateful for the Forerunners and there technology. I was able to get all this done in a matter of a few weeks"

There were Huragok, sentinels and constructors moving about the entire underground hangar, keeping the facility in top class working condition.

"Dot, you are incredible" Nathan praised

"If you want to thank anyone, thank Militant Bias and the Forerunner technology" Dot said "The wonders they can do, storing all sorts of items and such in pocket sized slip=space devices. Truly extraordinary"

"Dot, when we find our way back home, I'll give you an entire Forerunner lab or station of some kind as a welcome home gift" Nathan said, glancing down "And there's our wayward Amazon"

Donna was slowly walking through the hangar, her face expressing awe and wonder.

'Is this what the world of man does?' Donna thought to herself 'I've never seen anything like this'

"By your face, I take it you don't get out that often"

Donna turned back to see Nathan jump over the staircase and land on the floor, leaving a crater in his wake. But the real surprising part came when the unusual machines floated over to the spot of the dent as Nathan stepped away from it, instantly fixing it.

"But" Nathan continued like nothing happened "There's also the fact that none of this technology exists in this world"

"This World?"

"Story for another time" Nathan said mechanically, "But what let's get down to business. What to do with you?"

Donna tensed, instinctively pulling out her sword getting into a battle stance.

"You won't touch me again" Donna hissed "You think I trust you Spartan?"

"Obviously not" Nathan said calmly "Otherwise that would be extremely foolish on your end"

"WHAT?!" Donna was now furious. She couldn't believe how easily this man enraged her "How dare you speak to me like that. What gives you the audacity to order me around"

"Well there's the fact that you're in my house, under my watch and it was your own actions that lead you here" Nathan said coolly not missing a beat "You seem to think that just because I am a man, you assume I have a superiority complex over you. I understand the amazons have a hatred for men in general. Yes I know about your race, wipe that surprised expression of your face. As a matter of fact I know a lot about who you are when you're not parading around the world as Wonder Girl with Wonder Woman, Donna Prince. Now I could actually go on and on in this lecture but I have a more important job for us, and that involves taking out those plants"

Donna felt as though she just got slapped in the face followed by a knee to gut. She finally recomposed herself after registering the last few words the Spartan had said.

"You're going to stop the plants?"

"Why do you think I've been fighting them all day" Nathan said, going up to the pelican that was currently being lowered to him "Dot, give me a status update"

Dot's voice rang throughout the hangar, causing Donna to jump a bit in surprise once more

"I've found the source" Dot said "The Louisiana Bayou, and get this, it turns out the team was assigned by Batman to go and stop the Injustice League as well"

"Talk about Coincidence" Nathan, waiting for the back ramp to lower. He turned his head "Are you coming?"

"Excuse me?"

"I'm going to stop the injustice league"

"Who?"

"Hmmm, I'll show you on the way"

Donna now got into a proud stance, showing her defiance "And what makes you think I'm coming with you?"

Nathan stopped. If one saw his face it, one would see the 'Did she really just ask me that?' expression he held. Nathan turned back to

face in a rather intimidating fashion. Donna managed to keep some form of control but the way he moved and that helmet that covered his face just added to the fear growing in her gut.

He walked right up to her, an inch away from her face.

Again, Donna is an Amazon, sister to THE Wonder Woman. If there is one thing she possess in spades it's courage, pride and the determination to never give up and prove herself as well as do good in this world.

But this is a completely different situation. This Spartan just did not feel normal. Her empathy couldn't pick up anything on him except for cold calculation and an emptiness that seems to go on forever. It didn't help the fact that the armor looked frightening and she's seen the devastation he could cause single handedly.

So it shouldn't come as a surprise as Donna broke underneath Spartan-B312's unwavering gaze.

"Stop looking at me like that" Donna said in some retaliation

Nathan didn't say or do anything. He just continued to stare right at Donna before speaking

"In case you didn't hear me, I'm on my way to stop the cause of all these attacks, which you should be doing as well, rather than arguing with me like a child" Nathan said militantly "Also, I'm not leaving you here, and I'm also not letting you fly outside the pelican because I'd like to keep my home location to myself. There's also the fact that you can use that communicator you have on you to contact Wonder Woman. Yes I knew about that too, don't act so surprised. Now, are you coming with me to save the world or not? Cause either way, you're getting in that Pelican"

Donna was floored. Just who was this guy?

"Hmph, fine" Donna said arrogantly, moving around the Spartan, entering the pelican.

Nathan didn't move a muscle, shaking his head a second later

"This is why Spartans don't work with civilians"

"Come now Six, she does come from a warrior race"

"That chose to be isolated from the world for centuries" Nathan retorted "They are not warriors. I've read the reports of the Leagues few visits to island. Filled to the brim with pride that can get them all killed, they are not real warriors"

Nathan finally turned to enter the Pelican, walked right by Donna without acknowledging her and sat in the pilot seat

"Like the heroes and 'Villains', they're just civilians playing dress up"

The engines started up and the back ramp closed. A protective bar secures Donna in place. An exit opened up above the hangar, allowing the Pelican to exit the underground base. after gaining some height,



Nathan went full throttle.

Donna suddenly lurched, now clutching the bar that kept her in place for dear life.

"BY HERA ARE YOU INSANE?!"

"We're on a time schedule Wonder Girl" Nathan responded "While the League takes care of the plants, we have to stop the injustice League"

"Who is the Injustice League"

"Dot"

"One moment"

A mechanical hand came out from a compartment next to Dot's seat, holding a data pad with the image of the seven members of the Injustice League.

"This is the Injustice League" Dot informed Donna "They are the ones who are the ones who are behind the attacks of these plants. We're on our way to their base to eliminate the threat"

"I see" Donna said, analyzing some of the faces. A few she recognized like the Joker, Black Adam and Vertigo. The others she did not as she didn't study up on all the villains.

"Dot" Nathan called from up front "Give her a rundown on who we're facing"

For the next five minutes Dot educated Donna on the upcoming foes they were about to face. Thankfully, due to Donna's training, she had managed to take everything into account and memorize everything.

"I don't mean to sound rude" Donna said, looking around the inside of the ship "But who is this speaking"

Wonder Girl was taken aback by the sudden appearance of Dot's avatar, who greeted her

"Hello Wonder Girl" Dot said kindly, inclining her head "My name is Dot. I am Spartan-B312's personal AI companion"

"What are you?" Donna asked in astonishment

"Now that is a difficult subject to explain" Dot said.

"Alright we're here" Nathan announced, putting the Pelican on auto pilot "Dot, leave a copy of yourself and turn this bird around once we hit the ground"

"Yes Noble Six" Dot said, flickering for a moment, meaning the request has already been done.

"Goodbye Wonder Girl, I hope the mission turns out successful" Dot said as she blinked out

"Um" Was all Donna could say as the back ramp opened. Nathan stood on

the edge with Donna joining him, making her gape

"How high are we?"

"Possibly a mile" Nathan shrugged "Doesn't really matter, you could fly and the both of us can survive this fall. This also makes us undetectable to the enemy forces. Dot's already calculated that the Injustice League is directly below us and they have been engaged by those young superheroes"

"Young Superheroes?" Donna questioned "You mean the Team?"

"You know of them?" Nathan looked at Donna

"Well" Donna didn't know why she became shy "My sister was planning on introducing me to them soon"

"Well" Nathan said "What better way of introducing yourself to them then by helping them win this fight"

Donna was surprised by the insight the Spartan provided her, but she nodded now feeling confident.

"Alright" Nathan took a few steps back "Get ready to Jump"

Donna now stood beside Six as he counted down

"Threeâ€|twoâ€|oneâ€|JUMP"

Nathan ran and jump now rocketing down to earth. Donna blinked but quickly flew after the Spartan, catching up to him.

With the Injustice League

Wotan was holding the team captive save for Robin and Ms. Martian. They were on their way back to the main plant that served as an antenna so they could transmit orders to all the plants across the world.

"We still need to find the other two heroes" Count Vertigo said to Wotan and Black Adam.

That all changed when M'gann's Bioship ran right into Wotan, freeing the rest of the team.

Adam caught vertigo, setting him down

Everyone was ready to fight when Vertigo said

"Do you hear that?" Vertigo said, glancing from side to side

Adam looked around "Here whaAURGH!"

A black blur collided with Black Adam, sending the super powered down to the ground.

"Is that?" Artemis said as the man stood up, towering over the down Adam

"It's the Spartan!" Kid Flash exclaimed

"Why is he here?" Artemis asked

"That doesn't matter" Aqualad said firmly "What matters is we have more help"

"Alright that's great, but who is that?" Superboy pointed up

Everyone looked up to see a stunning teen unlike any other with a sword in hand, flying right at Vertigo.

"Hey, I recognize her" Kid flash exclaimed "That's Wonder Woman's sidekick, Wonder girl"

Donna was a few feet away from Vertigo when plants shot out from the ground and ensnared her. That did little to stop her as Donna easily cut and powered her way out of her binds

"Huh, Wonder Girl?" Artemis muttered "Fits I guess"

Superboy and wolf turned and saw Ultra Humanite with a large gun in hand

"I hate monkeys" Superboy said, letting out a roar as he and Wolf charged at the advanced prime ape.

Kaldur and Artemis heard the ground behind them uprooting and weren't all that surprised to see Poison Ivy stand with her vines holding her up.

Six now ran at Vertigo who attempted to use his powers on him but was surprised to find that it was ineffective.

"Sorry Vertigo" Six elbowed the count in the stomach, making him spit out blood "But I came prepared"

Vertigo snarled "So have we"

Nathan was suddenly knocked back by what felt like a express train smashing into him. He kicked up instantly to see Black Adam defending Vertigo.

"Careful with this one, Six" Dot said warily "This guy is on a different level from what we've fought before. He drained half our shields in one punch. He's dangerous"

Six methodically shook his wrists, igniting his built in plasma blades

"So am I" Nathan said, with malicious intent might I add

The two black themed super humans ran at one another, colliding

Donna was currently aiding Artemis and Aqualad in fending off Poison Ivy whilst Kid Flash was dodging Vertigo's psychic force.

Superboy and Wolf were handling Ultra Humanite, Wolf clamping his

jaws down on the apes arm, giving Conner the chance to deliver a powerful right hook.

Six was weaving around the punches and kicks of the increasingly aggressive Black Adam. It was a surprise to learn that Plasma can actually scratch the guy(Don't know why I just want it to be that way, no comments on how it shouldn't be possible, let's just have fun with it).

"YOU DARE HARM ME" Adam shouted furiously

"I think you should be surprised that I can harm you" Nathan quipped, performing a 360 spin and stabbed the edge of one of his blades into Adam's right thigh.

Nathan was ready to deliver a finishing cut but was swept aside by vines. He cut his way free, now facing Poison Ivy.

However his eyes caught something up above behind Ivy, which she noticed making her look back as well.

Ivy gasped in horror "My baby"

The entire plant was covered with blinking lights.

"Clever Robin" Six complimented "Very clever"

The explosion decimated and completely obliterated the plant antenna.

Robin and Miss Martian stood in between the leftovers.

"Timber" Robin said

Robin and Miss Martian didn't have any more time to celebrate as beams from the atomic skull forced them to retreat downward murky swamp ground.

Poison Ivy snarled in anger, letting out a yell as she sent more vines to attack Miss M. M'gann easily dismembered the plants with her telepathy. She would have continued but a beam struck her from behind.

Robin looked back to see Atomic Skull and Joker. Skull fired another laser at Robin who dodged, leaping off the destroyed dome.

"Children?!" Joker was absolutely livid "Children foiled our plan?! Inconceivable! Unacceptable! Retributionable!"

"That last one might not be a word" joker admitted glumly before his maniacal grin returned "So Sue me"

Donna was now fighting hand to hand with Black Adam scoring several powerful punches and kicks, even managing a scratch across his chest with her sword.

"I thought you'd be more of a challenge" Wonder Girl taunted

"INSOLENT GIRL" Adam snapped, kneeling her in the gut. Donna felt the wind get blown out of her, and maybe a rib or two cracking. Adam didn't finish there. He grabbed the back of her head and bashed it into the ground.

His assault was halted when Superboy tackled him, but Adam easily reversed the attack and tossed the Kryptonian/Human hybrid aside, including Wolf who tried his luck attacking Adam.

Six's shield held off Atomic Skulls lasers.

"Should have upgraded" Nathan said emotionlessly, pulling out his magnum and shot Skull. Skull barely had time to dodge, the bullet lodging itself in his arm.

Skull cried out in pain and shock. This guy was actually willing to kill him. This action didn't go unnoticed by some of the other villains. Vertigo eyed the Spartan with great interest, caution and surprisingly some fear.

Ivy was put off by this and Humanite felt more tense even as he was fending off Wolf

'The hell is this?' Skull though wildly 'I thought he was a hero. Heroes never kill'

Six read the expression that Skull gave off.

"I'm not a hero Skull" Six said, pointing his magnum "I'm a soldier"

Wotan had finally recovered, flying into the air.

"Enough" Wotan proclaimed, shielding himself from Robins explosive disks.

Wotan muttered a spell and lightning bolts came out from his hands. One by one, every member of the team was struck by a bolt. Donna managed to hold her ground using the magically crafted metal wrist bands to deflect the lightning. Six's shields held back the beams, but it was sapping his shields albeit slowly.

Six saw Aqualad and Miss Martian down and Aqualad was holding back two lightning bolts. Nathan rushed right in front of them and tossed down a sphere/cylinder like gadget. A hexagonal dome shield erupted from the spot where the item laid, surprising all who saw.

"Whatever you plan on doing, do it now" Six commanded

Kaldur nodded and turned to Megan "Plan b"

M'gann nodded, telepathically contacting the bioship to hover just above the battlefield. A hole opened up from the belly of the ship and out dropped a duffel bag. The duffel bag went through the shield and into Aqualad's hands.

Aqualad opened the zipper and pulled out a golden helmet.

Wotan halted his attack, eyeing the headwear in shock

"The Helmet of Fate!"

Kid Flash recovered and saw Kaldur holding up the helmet.

"NO AQUALAD DON'T" Wally cried out only to get punched by Adam who in turn got socked by Superboy

Aqualad ignored his comrades concerns, donning the mystical item. There was a brilliant flash of light and now, in Aqualad's place stood the Sorcerer supreme Doctor Strange, I mean the lord of order Doctor Fate.

Fate flew in the air, speaking to the enemy magic user in a mix of the helmets voice and Aqualads.

"Wotan, you are mine"

Wotan sent a wave of fire while Fate shot a beam from the gem on his chest. The beam went right through the fire, hitting Wotan dead on. Wotan hit the base of Injustice League, the light forming into aura chains.

Robin groggily picked himself up, now seeing the Joker standing over him.

"Wonder boy you are mine" Joker said tauntingly, flipping up his knife laughing like the crazy psychopath he is.

Six had other plans.

Six grabbed Joker and hefted him up by the collar, a special burst of light coming off from the Spartan's armor. Joker's gloves ceased their glow

"Sorry Joker" Six said menacingly "You're not getting anybody anymore"

"Oh what" Joker said, bored from the man's threat "You're going to kill me?"

"Thanks for the suggestion" Nathan said, bringing out his magnum

Once again, Six was distracted by Black Adam and atomic Skull

Superboy and Wonder Girl rushed in to help the Spartan whilst Artemis, Kid Flash and Miss Martian took on Count Vertigo and Poison Ivy.

Ultra Humanite was grappling with Wolf once more and Joker was fighting Robin.

Wotan had reversed the spell cast by fate, turning the chains that held him against their caster.

Fate conjured an Ankh to deflect the chains but that didn't deter Wotan.

"I've prepared for your return Fate" Wotan stated

Superboy and Donna were knocked down by Adam.

"Six, we cannot let this drag out" Dot advised

"I concur" Nathan said, everything around him slowing down. Spartan time.

In a surprising burst of speed, Nathan charged right at Black Adam

Six caught the super human with a right hook, followed by a left. That left the former Pharaoh rattled, giving Six the chance to clap his hand over Adam's ear, disorienting him even further.

He gave several rocket powered jabs, a knee to the gut, a down punch with an upper cut the second after.

Black Adam felt some injuries heal and he tried kick the Spartan.

Six countered by grabbing the man's leg and put all his strength into his elbow, Shockingly breaking Black Adams leg(I don't know if that's possible, most likely not, but I just wanted to do this to make Six all the more badass)

"AURGH, MY LEG" Black Adam wretched in pain, clutching it. He could already feel himself healing, but this was going to take a while "YOU SON OF A BITCH, YOU BROKE MY LEG"

The move didn't come without repercussions. Six felt his arm nearly shred apart on impact, but thankfully, the Nano Huragok were all now focusing on his entire arm, specifically his torn muscles, since his bones were virtually unbreakable thanks to the two augmentations from Chrysanthemum and the forerunner augmentations.

"Let's not try that again for a while Six" Dot chided "You nearly turned all the bones in your arm to dust. It would have taken a few weeks for the Huragok to repair that.

"Or we could just cut it off and make a flash clone replacement" Nathan pointed out, testing out his arm. He felt a jolt of pain, the arm still recovering.

All other conversations ended with the timely arrival of the Justice League as Wotan was shot down by Zatara. The Injustice League was now surrounded by the entire Justice League and the team with only Nathan keeping back.

"It's over" Batman declared

Poison Ivy and Count Vertigo shared a glance, raising their hands in surrender

"There will be another day" Vertigo promised

"ANOTHER DAY?!" Joker said furiously "ANOTHER DAY?! THERE WON'T BE ANOTHER DAY! NOT FOR ANY OF US"

Cackling madly, joker held his hands in the air waving them

around.

â€

Nothing happened

"Huh?" Joker observed his hands "What Happened? Where's my power?"

"Gone" Batman declared, knocking the clown prince of crime unconscious

"Sister" Wonder Woman ran up to Donna and the two sisters embraced lovingly, bringing some smiles to the league and the team. Nathan just stared before turning around, ready to leave.

"Hold it"

Nathan stopped and rotated his head back to see all of the League and the team focusing on him.

Batman stepped forward

"You're not going anywhere until we talk" Batman said, giving the Spartan a mild glare

Dot didn't make any outward reactions, conversing with Dot within his helmet.

"Think we should stay?"

"I believe that's the best course of action we have for the moment" Dot said "Don't want to leave any bad impressions. We've already got a few of those under our belt"

"Very well"

Nathan faced the League then glanced around. He found a tree with a wide base that had grown above the water.

Nathan simply sat himself down.

"Get them out of my sight" Nathan said firmly, his tone showing no signs of emotion "Then we'll talk"

"Hey, who are you to order us around?" Green Arrow spoke up, irritated by this newcomers audacity

"Easy Arrow" Canary said softly to her lover "Let's just do our job"

Oliver kept his eyes on the Spartan before grumbling and complying with securing the super villains, which shouldn't be surprising since this is what they were here for.

After an hour, the villains were all secured and shipped off to special containment cells. But the League and Six knew only Count Vertigo will walk away from this freely due to his royal immunity.



Kid Flash finally faced Doctor Fate.

"WHAT WERE YOU THINKING?!" Wally shouted, looking at all the present mentors "HOW COULD YOU LET HIM PUT ON THE HELMET"

"Nabu will never release him now" Wally said dejectedly "Kaldur, will be trapped in Doctor Fate forever"

Six watched the scene play out with interest. A helmet that gives you limitless power at the cost of your own free will? The only compensation was the he apparently fought for good.

'Would I have made the choice?' Nathan thought to himself.

Nabu stood there, unmoving. He then reached for his helmet and removed it.

"Nabu let you go?" Wally said in relief

"He almost did not" Kaldur said warily, but gave his friend a small smile "But your friend Kent was most helpful. He says hello"

"The villain secret society has been neutralized" Batman stated "And your performance was satisfactory"

"But we do have one large armored elephant in the room" Green Arrow said, staring right at Noble six now "And of course I mean that figuratively"

"I see that you have quite the sense of humor" Nathan said devoid of emotion, making it difficult to tell whether he was being sarcastic or not

"We're not here to discuss comedy" Batman said sharply "It's time you told us who you are and why you're here"

"You could stop glaring at me Rich boy, it isn't gonna help you" Nathan said nonchalantly making the League members and Robin's eyes widened with shock.

"What you think I'm stupid?" Nathan said, pretending to be insulted "If you think I've just been hiding away during my stay here, then you are all not as smart as you look"

"So you know our secret identities then" The Flash said flatly, getting the obvious out of the way

"Indeed I do Mr. Allen" Six said, confirming the statement

"Who I am" Six continued "That has no concern with any of you. I'll keep to myself if you don't mind"

"Where did you take my sister" Wonder Woman abruptly demanded

"That was your own sisters fault for pursuing me" Nathan retorted "But I brought no harm to her"

"It's true sister" Donna begrudgingly admitted "That was my own fault. I don't know what compelled me to perform such actions but I am truly sorry for worrying you"

Diana blinked at the confirmation before choosing to simply smile warmly at her younger sister. She placed an arm around her.

"I'm just glad you are safe"

"AHEM" Green Arrow fake coughed into his hand "Aren't we in the middle of something here"

"Yes" Aquaman now spoke "We must discuss what we shall do with you Spartan"

Nathan could not believe what he just heard

"Are you seriously thinking that I'm to just 'Turn myself in' to you guys?" Nathan said with steel

"Not that" Flash said hastily "But we can't just let you run around all free"

"I'm sorry, did I have to ask permission to do this like you all did?" Nathan said shooting down Flash with extreme precision

"We are not trying to instigate anything" Martian Manhunter said, speaking for the first time in this confrontation "We just want some answers"

"To what exactly?" Nathan asked impassively

"Just" Flash began but was cut off by Kaldur

"Can we trust you?" Aqualad asked sternly though with no ill intent

Six's eyes bore into Kaldur, even with his helmet on.

"Just know that I'm on the side of the angels" Nathan answered "Albeit a very dark shade of gray"

"That's it" Wally said in disappointment "That is so lame"

"Mr. West, I am soldier" Six said strictly, making the yellow speedster jolt at the mention of his name "Not a showboat"

"You sure have a knack for pulling out theatrics though" Barry humored

"You should be the last ones to criticize me on 'theatrics'" Nathan shot back "Disappearing into the night, running around with a smile on your face, Carrying a golden trident. Oh yes that is very subtle"

"Yes, and your actions just scream subtle" Batman rebutted

"Oh I don't deny what I've done" Nathan admitted

"I am curious" Manhunter said "How old are you? You sound mature enough and it seems as though that you've been this way for Quite some time"

Noble Six had to give credit to the Martians deductive abilities. For that he'll humor the heroes.

"Right you are Manhunter" Nathan said "I've been a Spartan for nearly 13 years now" (Noble Six was born in 2533)

"So how old are you really?" Green arrow interrogated

"Should I tell them?" Six asked Dot

"I'm not entirely sure" Dot said honestly "This is a pretty volatile situation if I'm being perfectly honest"

A moment of silence

"I am nineteen years old" Nathan stated

"WHAT?!" Half of the heroes shouted

"Martian, is he.."

"He is not deceiving us Flash" Martian, answering what was on everyone's mind

"What are you nuts?" Green Arrow exclaimed "You've been a Spartan for thirteen years? How is that even possible?"

"You already know I come from an alternate universe altogether" Nathan said, now rising from his spot on roots "And this actually quite a common occurrence. I believe orphans are being recruited into the Spartan program right now"

That made a good portion of the heroes sick to their stomachs. Six decided he was done wasting time here.

Nathan pulled out his ride home

"Oh and by the way" Nathan said dropping the teleporter "This little attack all across the globe here was nothing more than a diversion. The real masterminds are still out there somewhere"

B312 dropped the device and was gone seconds later.

**\*\*HOLY SHIT, I HATE IT WHEN I TAKE FOREVER. UGH THAT IS SO ANNOYING/\*\***

**\*\*If you've been reading my other stories I've been busy updating Along Came A Spider And Noble Spartans Noble Heroes (NSNH for short). \*\***

**\*\*But now I finally was able to update this one and dear god am I happy. I'll be honest I don't feel so confident with this chapter cause I've been away from this crossover for a while but now I'm back and hopefully can focus on it more rather than updating every other fucking month. \*\***

**\*\*Hate doing that\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as Always Have Nice Day\*\***

## 6. Chapter 6

\*\*You know, normally I'm not one to complain about my personal life, but shit is really starting to get to me. I'm kind of losing it right now, specifically in the sleeping department. Word of advice fellow readers, get your good night's rest cause that shit will fuck you up for days to come. Trust me, I'm pretty sure some or maybe even most of you have had your fair share of bullshit so yeah you know what it's like.\*\*

\*\*So let's stop talking about depression and move on to something that brightens up my day. \*\*

\*\*Still really grateful with how this story is getting more followers, and the reviews just keep making me humbled even when I take too much fucking time in updating \*\*

\*\*And here is something I need to address. My grammar. I know I'm not the most WOW writer, but that's because I'm not the Kind of person who writes his ideas, feelings and experiences. I love doing this but when I tell stories, I mostly enjoy Talking about them physically from one person to another. You need to see me tell my stories to really feel and impact, cause that's my preference.\*\*

\*\*I have been practicing on improving my "craft" but if anything I might get a Beta reader to help me out. So there, hope that clarifies some problems with the grammar cause that's like the main thing I see in my reviews.\*\*

\*\*Also to the guest reviewer who asked me about a transformer (Michael Bays transformers) crossover with Halo, DC or Marvel. No I might not do that and the first Michael Bay Transformer movie I liked. The other three are, without a shadow of a doubt, the most, COMPLETE PIECES OF SHIT THAT ARE ABOMINATIONS OF CINEMA AND THE BIGGEST KICK IN THE BALLS TO THE FANS OF TRANSFORMERS AND THE FRANCHISE ITSELF. MICHAEL BAY YOU SON OF A BITCH YOU FUCKING RUINED MY CHILDHOOD AS WELL AS MILLIONS OF OTHERS. \*\*

\*\*I don't mean to get angry with the reviewer or anyone else but don't ever, AND THE ROCK MEANS EVER mention those pieces of fucking garbage in my reviews, PMs or face again. Sorry, it's just I hate those movies with a burning passion.\*\*

\*\*So forget all that let's continue now shall we?\*\*

\*\*If this came out after the 12/31/14 then a happy new year to all \*\*

\*\*And something amazing happened. You see I grew up with something really special from 2001 all the way to 2010. For ten years, this was the series of toys, games and merchandise of all sorts that I brought religiously. And after 5 years I hope this is their comeback. \*\*

\*\*My childhood of Bionicles have at last, after five years returned with a new wave, revamping the six original Toa. Tahu, Gali, Lewa, Kopaka, Pohatu and Onua ARE BACK. FUCK YEAH\*\*

\*\*Oh yeah and I would have updated sooner had it not been for the

break, my new job and college. But don't worry, I pray that the updates will be more consistent, though it will be difficult.\*\*

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\***

Noble Justice Chapter 6: You're a long way from home

\_Undisclosed location\_

Count Vertigo stood in the center of a large room with seven screens surrounding him. On the screens were the seven members of the secret society of super villains known as the Light.

Vandal Savage, Lex Luthor, Klarion the Witch kid, Ra's Al Ghul, Queen Bee, The Brain and Ocean Master.

"The plants can be used effectively in our growing arsenal against the Justice League" Vertigo said with grim satisfaction "However what concerns me most now is not those children you kept talking about"

A holographic image appeared of a black armored man, who can give the Batman a run for his money when it comes to intimidation.

"Ah yes" Vandal Savage said smoothly "The Spartan"

"Ugh, boring" Klarion moaned "Why should we even care about this loser?"

"You are a truly childish imp, Klarion" Brain crudely said "You do not see the threat he possesses"

Klarion openly seethed at the French, brain...contraption thingy.

"Nor the technology he wields" Lex some with clear interest, eyeing a clip of the Spartan tossing down the bubble shield

"He also appears to be quite well versed in the martial arts" Ra's Al Ghul noted, observing his own clip of B312 single handedly fighting Black Adam with great skill

"So what are we to do about him?" Queen Bee asked

"We haven't seen him do much save for interfering with our plan with the plants" Ocean Master said "We have only a few clips of him in New York and the fact that he comes from an alternate Universe"

"That is all our mole was able to get on him?" Vandal questioned

"This Spartan seems to be keeping his distance as well as his secrets close to the chest" Lex Luthor surmised

"Ugh, Can we just decide on what we're going to do with him?" Klarion whined "Why don't we just capture or kill him if you guys are that worked up about him"

"It's not that simple Klarion" Ra's said calmly, now sipping tea "We must know more about him before we make any actions toward him"

"A test then?" Luthor suggested

"If I may" Count Vertigo spoke up "If you are to test him, then you must not take him lightly. This Spartan is powerful, and he also seems to be resourceful as well. He fought and successfully defeated Black Adam. You must send a worthy adversary"

"We will not send a meta human" Savage said, clearly making no room for arguments "But we can send someone with a skill-set that can prove to be effective against him"

"Then make sure he has back up then" Luthor added

\_October 4\_\_th\_\_, 2010 16:00\_

Wally West A.K.A Kid Flash was currently sitting before the television in the cave, arm in a cast, munching on a large bucket of popcorn. He was idly flipping through the channels, trying to find something to entertain him during this surprisingly quiet period.

After the whole plant and injustice league fiasco, common street thugs and super villains have been rather silent.

"Hey Kid"

Wally glanced back to see his two friends Aqualad and Robin enter the room taking seats around the lounge.

"Hey guys" Wally greeted in turn "Don't bother asking what I'm watching"

"Bored?" Kaldur noted

"Beyond" Kid Flash moaned practically "Seriously, there's like nothing to do"

"We could go train some more" Robin suggested

"Nah" Wally shot it down "We've done that already, Rob. For THREE hours. I don't think my arm can take further punishment. We gotta think of something else"

"Like what?"

The trio saw Conner enter the room now.

"Wellâ€¦" Wally held a scrutinizing expression, before realization dawned on him

"I've always wanted to go to New York" Wally said cheerily

"Pfft, no way" Robin waved it off "That's too crazy, Kid, even for us"

"Why exactly?" Connor asked

"Come on Supes, I know you've been keeping up" Robin turned his head towards the Kryptonian hybrid

When Connor didn't reply, Robin sighed

"That's the Spartans Turf" Robin explained "I'm not really keen on going into his territory"

"I thought Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl reside over that city" Aqualad said

"Yeah they did at first" Robin said to his Atlantean friend "But that was until Noble Six, overnight, became Manhattans number one hero. Sure Wonder Woman and Girl get an occasional mention or two, but this guyâ€|"

Robin brought up an article with Noble Six as the front page

"â€|Is the main hero in the eyes of New York"

"Why would they even support him?" Wally asked incredulously "HE KILLED SOMEONE"

"Maybe people in New York expect those kinds of things" Superboy suggested "There are places in the world that are a heck of a lot more aggressive than the places we usually protect"

"What Connor says holds truth" Aqualad stated "As a matter of fact, New York has had the most least meta-human encounters of all the cities in the world. The police in that city are very strict. And they don't accept just anyone(Trust me, I am a New Yorker, I have seen and experienced this shit)"

"You make it sound like they're all saints and veterans over there" Wally said

"Not necessarily" Robin said coyly "That place is one of the most craziest and very vocal places I've ever been to. Trust me, it can give places like Gotham a run for its money. Though they are nice to tourists"

"So then what are we waiting for?" Wally asked excitedly "This our chance to visit the City That never sleeps! C'mon guys, you know you want to~"

Wally intentionally drew out that last syllable to goad his friends into coming.

"Well" Connor shrugged his shoulders, hands in his pockets "I can't think of anything else to do"

"We could use a mini-vacation" Robin agreed with a grin.

Now all attention was focused on the leader of the team. Kaldur hated being put in this position . Regardless though, cause

"It does sound like fun" Aqualad said, giving the boy wonder a matching grin

"It's settled then" Kid flash exclaimed, standing up from his seat "Time to go to the big apple"

"Let's just hope it doesn't get too eventful" Kaldur said cautiously

"You know, normally I wouldn't really speak out on this, but I feel as though we might come to regret this" Connor, bluntly stating his opinion

"Oh come on, Con Man" Wally quipped with a grin "Besides running into the Spartan, what's the worst that could happen?"

\_Manhattan\_

"Thank you" Nathan said with a fake, well acted friendly voice to the customer he had just sold a bedroom set.

They shook hands and the person departed from the store.

"You know I am quite amazed that you are still functioning this properly" Dot's voice said all around the store

"What's that supposed to mean?" Six said nonchalantly, piling up paper together

"Six, don't try dodging the topic here" Dot said in a warning tone, though it held no real negative intent

"I'm not 'dodging' anything" Nathan retorted calmly "I'm just asking what has you troubled so much"

"Six, you know what's troubling me" Dot said, this time raising her voice

"And that would be?"

"DAMMIT SIX, QUIT BEING A SMARTASS WITH ME!" Dot now shouted, enraged. She was even exhaling heavily, which was unusual considering the fact that she was an AI.

Nathan held a blank, very mildly surprised face.

"Dot, this outburst is unbecoming of you" Nathan said blandly

"Six" Dot hissed, getting control of her emotions, letting logic take over

"Nathan" Dot said this time "I'm serious, what's wrong? I've noticed that you've been either tensing up to the point that you're a statue to trembling as if you're ready to tackle someone to the ground and shoot them point blank"

Nathan said nothing as Dot went on.

"Nathan, I know you haven't been sleeping lately and that you've been staying up training half the time. The only time you seem to be completely relaxed is when you are in your armor. Tell me Six, what is troubling you?"

Nathan was silent, not saying a word or making a sound. The whole store was so quiet, you could hear a pin drop.



"Memories?" Nathan said, clearly unsure "Doubt? Or is it regret?...No, I don't regret anythingâ€¦except that I'm not back home"

Nathan now had a very void yet fierce glaze in his eyes "

"Where the hell is my purpose in this pathetic world?" Nathan said, almost robotically "It's run by vigilantes who believe themselves to be above the law, villains that should have been killed years ago, government nimrods who can't see their own stupidity and egos will kill them all. Dot, this is the last place that needs some dumb hero. I'm a Spartan. My duty is to The UNSC, To Noble Team, To HUMANITY"

Dot was silent. She knew he was right, for intensive purposes, Noble Six was right on many of those remarks. She too, was nothing more than a tool to be utilized by the UNSC. And even as a dumb AI, Dot felt some kind of pride and duty in serving and helping humanity, because she had purpose.

Here? Wellâ€¦.

"You're right" Dot said "You are absolutely right. This world doesn't need a hero"

"What it needs" Dot's tone changed drastically "Is a Spartan"

Nathan arched an eyebrow at this. That was her best response to this?

"Six, I don't know how or why we came to this world" Dot admitted "But what I do know, is that our responsibility is to protect humanity from external and internal threat. A Spartans job is to make the choices and actions that not even heroes are willing to make. They never experienced the war and hell you went through. They don't know the kind of man you are Six. You can be the one to really make a change in this world. I believe in that"

Six remained silent for a few moments

"That, has got to be, without a shadow of a doubt" Nathan said seriously

"The most boring, overused and generic motivational speech of all time" Nathan deadpanned

"Was it really that weak?" Dot said meekly

"Yes" Nathan bluntly, not holding back "I'm surprised you didn't think of something better"

"Hey, I'm trying to cheer you up here" Dot argued

"I don't need to be 'Cheered up'" Nathan deadpannedâ€¦again "How did this conversation even begin again?"

"My unending concern for you" Dot answered

Six actually cracked a small smirk at that "I can appreciate

that"

Nathan then became serious "So Dot, is it ready"

"Yes it is" Dot said "The base is locking onto the Huragok in your bodyâ€|now"

A blue glow surrounded Nathan and a moment later, he was now fully armored.

"Alright, let's do this" Nathan dropped a teleportation cube and like always, he vanished without leaving a trace. The store lights shut off and the door locked itself.

Nathan reappeared on a rooftop, rotating his shoulders once, before grabbing his assault rifle magnetically attached to his back.

"So Dot, any police chatter?" Nathan said, scanning the bustling streets down below

"You actually just missed something, but it was a small time robbery" Dot said "The police handled it"

"Hmm" Nathan said, not taking his eyes off the streets

Overhead a chopper flew by with a news channel number written on it

"Guess it's time for the traffic report"

Nathan briefly glanced up, the helicopter keeping his gaze on it for a bit.

"Hang on" Dot said, with a sudden edge to her voice "Do you remember the Zeta tubes?"

"Obviously" Nathan said switching to his DMR to see even further

"Well, the one in Manhattan is acting up" Dot informed "And it's origin comes from the cave"

At that, Nathan lowered his sniper rifle.

"Does the team have some sort of mission that we are unaware of?" Nathan asked emotionlessly

"No, only four of them have come through the Zeta tube" Dot said "Robin, Kid Flash, Superboy and Aqualad. They came dressed for a mission though"

"Which Zeta Tube did they use?" Nathan asked, aware that there are two Zeta tubes in Manhattan

"The one on the roof above Times Square" Dot answered

"Hmph, well let's not keep them waiting" Nathan said tersely "In a city like this, you need a host of some kind to greet them"

\_With our young heroes\_

"WOW" Kid Flash exclaimed, taking in the sights of Times square from the rooftop they arrived on "You know, in all my years, I've n ever been to Manhattan"

"In all your years?" Robin chortled "What are you? 50?"

"And yet, still acts like a five year old" Aqualad jibbed

"HEY" Wally said indignantly

"Since Wally is five and I'm only a few months old, does that mean I have to hold his hand like a little kid" Connor joked with a mocking grin

"Dude" Wally said incredulously getting laughs from all his friends. Wally pouted but joined in a second later.

Then from above, a familiar voice spokeâ€|

"As much as I find this adorable, and I use that term somewhat loosely" the voice said dryly "May I ask why the four of you aren't back at your nest under the mountain?"

The four young heroes looked u to see Spartan-B312 standing on a ledge of another building.

"Spartan!" Wally squeaked, before scratching the back of his head nervously "Hey, man what are you doing here?"

Nathan was obviously not amused, cause they could read the atmosphere coming off from the guy. He jumped down and landed before them.

"Alright, no bullshit here" Nathan said sternly "What are you four doing here? IF it's a mission then you are doing it under my watch. If you were sent here by the League, then I'm sending your asses back to the cave. So, answer me this team leader"

Everyone knew now that Six was focusing on Aqualad.

"We are just here toâ€|" Kaldur felt really awkward about this right now "â€|See the sights?"

Nathan just blankly stared at them. Wellâ€|that's the expression he held under his helmet. On the outside, he looked down right terrifying since he wasn't moving a muscle and just kept his helmet directed at Aqualad, who began to sweat a bit in nervousness.

"That, was the worst excuse, Ever" Nathan said impassively "Of all Time"

"Hey it wasn't that bad" Robin countered, but then shrank, figuratively, in size when Nathan directed his gaze towards him

"As much as I love this conversation" Dot spoke u p, making the four teen heroes jump a bit in surprise "Something actually came up"

"What is it Dot?" Six asked

Dot's AI Avatar appeared besides Nathan's head

"You again" Kaldur said in mild surprise

"Me" Dot said bashfully, making Nathan roll his eyes

"Dot" Nathan said sternly

"Alright, ease up" Dot said, throwing her hands up in surrender. A holographic screen appeared before Dot, a video already playing.

"This just in from central park" An anchorman was speaking grimly "A hostage crisis has occurred in the center of the park as a group of at least two dozen armed gunmen has captured a large group on civilians, including our own news reporter Alice and her cameraman. What you see next may disturb you"

The live feed switched from a previously recorded message. At the beginning it displayed a young, early thirty year old Caucasian woman with blond hair and a simple black suit and blouse. Anyone could tell she was terrified at the moment, but she managed to resolutely keep on a professional face as a gun was being held to the temple of her head.

"This is Alice, broadcasting from Central Park" Alice said shakily, yet still held on strong "I along with my friend Rick, and over several dozen hostages are being held in the center of Central Park by world renown assassin"

"I'll take it from here" A gruff voice said from the side.

The camera panned over to the source of the voice to reveal none other than

"SPORTSMaster" Robin and Kid Flash exclaimed in unison

"What is he doing here?" Connor asked, now more serious then he already is

"Greetings citizens of the Empire state" Sportsmaster said rather dramatically "I have to tell you, it's been an honor being in your city. I need to come here more often"

Nathan narrowed his eyes at the man. He had learned all about Sportsmaster through Dot's effortless scan on all the files of every superhero and villain around the world. Six knew that Sportsmaster was also the father of Artemis and the assassin Cheshire. So even if Nathan wanted to kill the man, he wasn't exactly keen on it since his relationship with the League and the team wasn't exactly on the best of terms.

"But, let's get on to more important matters" Sportsmaster said with sinister intent "I've been hearing about this new upstart in New York who calls himself Spartan. Well allow me to extend my hand of invitation to your new life of 'crime fighting'. I've also heard you've already killed somebody. All the more interesting. You see Spartan, you have half an hour to get here, or me and my friends start picking off hostages one by one. Till then. And if any member

of the Justice League comes here instead, well"

Sportsmaster pulled up a man and shot him in the leg, eliciting a cry of pain and shrieks of terror from all around.

"You get the idea" Sportsmaster said with savage glee

The video blinked off now returning to the news anchor from before, who seemed to have paled considerably at this point.

"You heard his ultimatum" The Anchorman said stoically "Spartan, I pray for your success"

The screen blinked away, leaving five silent teens(Don't forget, Six is 19).

"Alright then, time to go" Nathan announced

"Wait, we're going now?" Kid Flash asked, a bit nervous

"Is there a problem?" Nathan said, not looking up at the speedster as he examined his weapons and equipment

"We should have a plan" Aqualad stated

"I do have a plan" Six said "Since you four are here, I had to modify it, but nonetheless it should turn out fine"

"But how are we getting to Central Park?" Robin inquired "Even with Kid Flash's speed and Superboy's jumping, I don't know if all of u s will make it in time"

"Robin" Dot said, catching the young heroes attention "You've forgotten that Six and I have been here for some time now. We have contingency of getting around the city at a faster p ace when we need to. If you will Six"

"Gather round in a circle" Nathan ordered. The four knew that since this was his city and he already made that abundantly clear, they complied.

All five o f them were now in pentagonal circle as Nathan pulled out a familiar glowing orange sphere.

"You may wanna hold your breath since you're first timers" Nathan said, pressing the button on the top of the sphere

The four heroes glanced at o ne another nervously.

"Dot?"

"Ready"

"Alright, we go in threeâ€|twoâ€|one"

Nathan dropped the sphere. It bounced on the ground and levitated a few feet in the air, in the center of the group. An orange outlining sphere surrounded them and then a flash and they were gone, leaving no trace behind.

## \_Central park\_

The entire park had been evacuated while Police cars and police officers made up a make shift barrier surrounding the entire park.

"Captain Lance, it's been fifteen minutes" A sergeant informed the Captain of the NYPD "You think the Spartan is coming?"

Lance silently pondered the idea. He only knew this 'hero' for a few weeks. Yet in that short amount of time, this man had managed to save the city and its people multiple times, whether it was from robbers, thugs, or even those plant things that terrorized the city those short three days ago. Sure Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl had also made their presence known, but it was this Spartan that truly made the impact.

And now, he was getting the backlash of it all.

Yetâ€|

"Don't worry, he'll be here" Lance said confidently

Unbeknownst to the police, there was a hero nearby.

A young brunette was observing the whole commotion from afar, along with the large crowd that has been growing in number since the hostage crisis started.

"Excuse me" The brunette asked a woman in her thirties "Do you know what's going on?"

"Oh it's terrible" The lady said fearfully "Some kind of killer with his goons have taken over central park and are holding hostages. They called out that vigilante Spartan and said if any Justice League member appears, they'll start killing people"

"My god" Donna said, reigning in her urge to rush recklessly into the fray.

'What would sister do?' Donna thought as she excused herself and began walking away from the scene before turning into an alleyway.

"She would fight" Donna said resolutely, clenching her fist.

Donna quickly discard her current clothes and now stood in her Wonder girl costume she kept underneath her civilian clothes.

Wonder Girl took off into the air whenâ€|

"OI, where do you think you're going?"

## \_Several minutes earlier\_

Nathan, Kid Flash, Superboy, Robin and Aqualad appeared on top of a white building that was across the street from Central Park. The four boys were actually a bit dazed from the sudden teleportation but they quickly shook it off and now turned their attention towards Central

Park.

Nathan was now holding his Sniper rifle and looked through the scope . Aqualad held binoculars given to him by Robin. Kid Flash used his goggles, Robin had his own set of binoculars and Superboy used his superior eyesight and vision to see at a long distance.

"There's thirty men in there, all carrying heavy weaponry" Nathan said aloud

"I've counted about fifty hostages" Kid Flash said in total seriousness "Maybe more"

"They're keeping their forces dispersed in groups of three to four" Aqualad surmised "Possibly to make sure no cops sneaks up on them"

"I see Sportsmaster" Superboy reported

"He's standing next to that cameraman" Nathan followed up

Now all eyes were on Sportsmaster as he was instructing several of his henchmen for their next instructions.

"I could just take him out right now" Nathan murmured. No one heard him because he briefly switched his helmet loudspeaker off se he can only speak to Dot

"In most circumstances, I would think this would be an ideal moment to do so" Dot said honestly, with no shame "But this is a different situation"

Nathan was about to respond when he noticed Sportsmaster hand out three vials to three selected men. Noble Six narrowed his eyes at the vials as the designated men pocketed the vials and resumed their positions.

"I've got a funny feeling about those vials" Nathan said to Dot "And not the good funny"

"I couldn't get a scan on them from this distance" Dot said, disappointed "But I marked those three who possess them"

"Good enough" Nathan switched on his helmet and turned to address the heroes "Alright, listen up"

The four boys now looked at Noble Six, giving him their undivided attention.

"I am going in first" Nathan said "I will confront them, make sure they focus on me specifically. When the time comes you will use these"

Six handed each of them a sphere with the line of the orange glow in the center of the ball. He handed an extra one to Kaldur

"These are your ins and outs" Nathan explained "When I give the signal, Aqualad will drop the teleporter and you will appear directly in the center of the crowd of hostages. You will need to move fast in taking out the armed gunmen in-between the civilians before standing

around them. You will then drop each of your own spheres, which will connect to one another and get the hostages the hell out of park and right next to the barricade of cops. The rest is plain simple. Take them all out. Any questions?"

"Yeah I have one" Wally spoke first, then pointed behind Six "Is she involved in the plan?"

Confused Nathan turned around to find

"OI, Where do you think you're going?"

Donna seized up in mid-air. She rotated to face the imposing figure of Spartan-B312.

"Answer me Wonder Girl" Nathan demanded "If you're going to rush right into that scene, you're going to cause nothing but trouble"

"And how would you know that?" Donna shouted, agitated now

"Because I've been in these situations one time too many" Nathan said sternly, gesturing his head to the boys "Hell, I know Aqualad, Robin and Kid Flash had dealt with something similar as well at one point with their mentors"

The aforementioned trio looked at the Spartan in surprise at the compliment, but Superboy looked a bit dejected at the mentor part.

Donna on the other hand, remained obstinate.

"And what would you have me do?" Wonder Girl said, placing her hands on her hips and mustering the strongest glare she could throw.

"Fall in and stick with my plan" Nathan said simply "Aqualad, inform her and get ready on my signal"

Before anyone else could say anything else, Nathan walked over to the edge and jumped. The four rushed over to the edge to already see Six using his thrusters to level his descent. The armored man landed, unnaturally quiet. He then activated his active camouflage as on his way.

Recovering from the initial shock, the boys looked up at Wonder Girl.

"You don't seem all that shocked" Aqualad noted

"I saw him jump and survive a fall from over a mile up in the sky" Donna said with a shrug "Which you all witnessed"

"A mile?" Robin was amazed "Jeez, he may as well had jumped from space"

Oh Robin, if only you knew.

\_Central Park \_

Sportsmaster stood apart from the hostages now, though he didn't keep



his gaze off of them. There were several guards standing amongst the hostages, their guns all angled to make sure they could instantly shoot down any would be heroes.

"Sportsmaster" The man to the assassins immediate right spoke "The time limit has past"

"And not a moment too soon"

Everyone in the area looked towards the source of the voice.

Noble Six deactivated his camouflage revealing his presence to everyone.

"You asked for me, Sportsmaster?" Nathan said emotionlessly, casually resting his assault rifle on his shoulder and twirling Emile's kukri in his other hand. And before his feet, lay an unconscious Cheshire.

Some of the men, even most the hostages were rather intimidated by the man's appearance. More like frightened really.

"Dude, he looks like walking death" One of thugs whispered to his nearby companions

"No shit" One of them replied, his voice trembling "He already took out Cheshire"

At the same time, Noble Six pointed down at Cheshire with his knife.

"I hope you could provide a better challenge than this four-year old" Nathan said, openly insulting Sportsmaster "Tell me, Sportsmaster"

Nathan sheathed the kukri and then swung his rifle down, the barrel now pointed directly at the back of Cheshire's.

"I know she's more than just a subordinate to you" To add more emphasis on his obvious threat, he pressed the barrel right up on Jade's head "Are you willing to exchange a trade? Your daughter for those hostages"

Almost everyone's jaw dropped. Cheshire was Sportsmaster's daughter?!

Sportsmaster was actually seething right now. He couldn't believe this was happening. He was more angry that he was getting upstaged by this newcomer rather than the fact that his own daughter's life hung in the balance.

"So you're the one they call the Spartan" Sportsmaster managed to keep his tough façade up "I gotta say, for once you live up to the hype. Not bad Spartan"

"Oh, so is this just a test then?" Nathan said condescendingly "Then allow me to retort"

B312 aimed his rifle at Sportsmaster and fired. Lawrence Crock and the rest of his henchmen had the right mindset in quickly dodging the

bullet. Miraculously, no one was hit, but that didn't mean nobody was unharmed.

"AURGH"

"OW"

"OOF"

Sportsmaster looked over to the hostages to see them vanish a second later with only five young heroes standing in their place.

"Hey Sportsmaster" Kid Flash said cockily "Ya miss us?"

The trained soldiers moved to engage the newly arrived heroes while Sportsmaster turned his attention to Noble Six.

"Nicely played" The assassin genuinely complimented

"It wasn't that hard" Nathan remarked

"Oh Really?" Sportsmaster taunted "Then allow me to ante up the challenge"

Sportsmaster went to his earpiece and pressed on a specific button that spoke only to three.

"Commence plan B" Sportsmaster ordered coldly

The three men who had received the vials all stopped their attacks and pulled out their secret weapons. All three pulled off their masks and downed the essence within the glasses in one moment.

A second afterwards, the men began to convulse and twitch violently, changing size and body in a matter of moments. Now stood three distinctively large creatures, fueled by Kobra-Venom who held similar appearances to Mammoth.

"OH Dude" Wally said in disbelief as he put down another henchmen

"What are those creatures?" Donna inquired, shocked at their deformed, muscular appearances

"Some ugly dudes who can cause some serious disaster" \_Robin said in total seriousness

"Emphasis on the \_Aster" \_Superboy added, already jumping at one of the Venom fueled soldiers. He was easily swatted aside, but was tackled by Wonder Girl. The blue and black behemoths moved to assault Aqualad, Kid Flash and Robin.

"Man I wished we had roof to cave down" Robin quipped, skillfully back flipping away from the blue behemoth that jumped in the air and landed on the spot where Robin once stood leaving a crater.

"Who says we don't" Wally said running circles around the black behemoth that was swinging his arms and legs wildly in an attempt to hit the yellow speedster

"What do you mean Kid Flash" Aqualad said with a grunt as he bashed the black behemoth back with his shoulder

"All I'm saying is we need to improvise sometimes" Kid Flash said, now running towards a large tree

"I like your thinking Kid" Robin grinned "Hey supes, we could use your help over here"

"A bit busy" Connor said with a strained voice, holding back the red behemoth

"Man, I should have brought along wolf" Superboy grunted, successfully backing off the monster soldier. Superboy charged at the beast, delivering a running knee to its jaw, stunning the large man.

Meanwhile Sportsmaster had moved to engage Noble Six.

At first when Sportsmaster's kick was blocked by Nathan's arm, Lawrence thought that Six must have added force in deflecting his leg. He had on Kevlar pads all over his body save for his right arm. When he struck six again with his other leg, he felt the same force yet again. It was at that point, Sportsmaster realized that I t wasn't Noble Six fighting back with his own strength. It was the armor the man was wearing himself that was causing dents in his Kevlar armor as well as pain in his legs.

'Shit, This guy must be a meta-human or wearing some high gadget armor.

Instantly picking up on Sportsmaster's mild pause, Noble Six went on the offensive. Sportsmaster narrowly dodged every jab and kick directed at him, but he felt something was off about the attack.

"So you've noticed it" Nathan said aloud, making the assassin blink in surprise "If I hit you once, you're a dead man"

"Don't get cocky"

"You're right" Nathan agreed "That means I shouldn't hold back"

B312 exploded with a punch right at Sportsmaster's chest that sent the killer flying through the air, landing hard on the ground.

Practically all the fighting ceased when they saw what the Spartan did in one move.

Sportsmaster barely sat up, clutching his pained chest, coughing up blood beneath his mask. His Kevlar suit took most of the impact, but goddamn that punched practically went right through it. He's surprised he's even conscious right now.

One punch did that much damage. And it wasn't the fact that it was backed with inhuman strength. No, it was this painful because of the precision of the strike. Sportsmaster had taken hits like that before except most of the time, they were intentionally sluggish and held no accuracy. This one on the other hand, he actually held the intent to kill.

\*COUGH\*

More blood spilled out from his mouth, yet he held a vicious grin.

"Gotta say Spartan, you hold great potential" Sportsmaster said aloud

"Thanks" Nathan said, casually swatting aside several goons who charged him

"I would like to fight you again" Sportsmaster admitted "But right now, not so much

As if by coincidence, red behemoth assaulted Six, giving Sportsmaster the chance to gather Cheshire and escape the scene.

Nathan struggled to keep his footing against the larger opponent

"You know six, this is the part where you either rolled out of the way, or find a way to break the big guy's grip" Dot wryly commented

"Not helping Dot!"

Nathan mentally commanded his plasma wrist daggers to come out, causing the red behemoth to howl in pain and let go of Six.

The expression on the behemoth's face said it all. 'How in the hell did that hurt me?'

"This blade can pierce through practically anything" Nathan declared "Even skin as invulnerable as yours"

To prove his point, Six slashed at Red Behemoth and gave a deep diagonal slash on his right arm.

Robin jumped up and knocked out the remaining henchmen with well placed kicks to their heads before throwing several exploding disks at the black behemoth that was currently battling Aqualad and Wonder Girl.

The disks did little to damage the creature, but it did provide the necessary distraction for Donna to deliver a wicked upper gut and Aqualad finished the dual attack with a powerful elbow to the behemoths gut.

Donna didn't allow the behemoth to fall over as she grabbed its arm and judo flipped him hard onto the floor and kicked his lights out.

Aqualad and Robin stood staring at her, slack-jawed and all. Wonder Girl inhaled a deep breath and exhaled calmly. That actually proved to be more difficult then she'd imagined. She then felt the stares coming from the other two and glanced up at them, feeling a bit uncomfortable from their wide eyed, stunned faces.

"What?" Donna said a bit meekly

"Nothing" Aqualad said, snapping out of his stupor

"It's just" Robin stammered "That was awesome"

Wonder Girl blushed at the praise. The moment ended when Kid Flash and Superboy landed in front of them, battered and bruised.

"Guys" Robin rushed over to Kid Flash, helping him up

"Yeah, definitely should've brought Wolf" Superboy murmured as Donna And Kaldur helped him to his feet

The roar of the blue behemoth running right at them forced the five to scatter.

"This guy won't go down like yours did" Superboy stated

"Then we'll simply outlast it" Aqualad said stoically "Maneuver 7"

Aqualad stopped and 180'ed, facing Superboy. He held out his interlaced hands, giving the Kryptonian hybrid a jumping boost into the air.

The blue behemoth focused on Connor, which allowed Robin to tossed some smoke pellets right at his face. Being temporarily blinded, this gave Superboy the upper hand in scoring a powerful falling punch.

The blue behemoth stumbled back, tripping on a crouching Kid Flash, falling flat on his back.

"If it ain't broke, don't fix it" Wally quipped"

"HYAH" Wonder Girl cried out flying down to hit the final blow with a double stomp to the mutated man's face.

"Alright" Robin cheered "We're getting better and better at this"

"What'd you expect" Wally said with a victory pose despite his arm being in a sling "We've been facing guys like this for months"

"This is what you do on a daily basis?" Wonder Girl asked, intrigued at the prospect of fighting such foes

"Oh yeah" Kid Flash said nonchalantly "We tackled guys like this on our first outing"

"It does bring back memories" Connor said fondly "Can't believe it's already been a few months"

"Indeed it has" Aqualad smiled at his team before looking to Donna "I must thank you for your assistance. Your aid helped us in finishing t his fight a lot faster than we had hoped"

"Yeah, you've got some awesome moves" Kid Flash said honestly "We could seriously use another powerhouse like you on the team"

"That's not a bad idea" Robin agreed. He held up his hand, putting on a welcoming grin "So how 'bout it Wonder Girl, wanna join up with us and kick some ass with people in your age group? Artemis and Miss Martian would love to have another girl around"

"Artemis? The goddess of the hunt is on your team?!" Wonder Girl asked in disbelief and amazement

"What?" Robin snickered then laughed along with the others "No, that's her name, she's no goddess"

"She's the goddess of the grouch, that's for sure" Kid Flash mumbled getting an elbow nudge from Aqualad

Their conversation ended when the red Behemoth landed between them, covered in slash marks.

"As much as I love this social gathering" Noble Six was approaching the group, flicking blood off his kukri, which obviously unnerved the gang.

"Shouldn't you all be calling the League and apprehending these people?" Nathan said, gesturing to the down behemoths with his knife

Knowing there was no point in arguing the five young heroes did just that.

Within half an hour half the League was in Central Park to find the surprising scene of Noble Six working with the team and Wonder Girl in securing the criminals and behemoths.

The young protagonists all stood beside one another rigidly whilst Nathan was making sure there weren't any wise guys planning on a foolish escape. After securing the last captive, Nathan turned to the League

"Oh boy, here comes the light show" Dot quipped

"I actually pity the kids more than I do myself"

"Do you ever pity yourself? Or anyone for that matter?"

"â€¦.No not really"

"Thought as much"

"Hold that thought Dot"

Batman went right up to the Aqualad and glared right into his eyes. He proceeded to menacingly go down the line of young sidekicks giving each one the bat-glare.

"Explanation" Batman said coldly "Now"

"They wanted to take a break, came down to this city like idiots, helped with a hostage crisis and called you"

Everyone looked to see Noble Six now walking towards them.

"Is that all you need to know?" Nathan asked, condescending tone and all

"Uh" Green Arrow actually raised his hand "For those of us who don't know, why exactly was Sportsmaster here in the first place? This doesn't seem like his style at all"

"It was a test for me" Nathan said bluntly

"What?!" Several Leaguers said at once

"It was a test for me" Nathan repeated "Plain and simple. Sportsmaster was sent here to test my skills and limits. Sadly he didn't account for the aid that I would receive in your presence. Still, the Kobra-Venom was a surprise to say the least"

Now came the awkward silence.

"So are we done here?" Nathan asked "Because I don't see any further purpose in being here"

"Really?" Green arrow said in scoffing disbelief "I'm pretty sure you just said you were the reason Sportsmaster did all this"

"And I beat him down like a bitch" B312 countered "Any further questions?"

"No" Batman announced, getting raised eyebrows and dropped jaws at the statement

"Then I'll take my leave" The Spartan-III said, turning around and walked away.

"This is unlike you Bruce" Superman whispered in Batman's ears "Are you seriously just gonna let him walk away again?"

"This is a volatile 'relationship' as it is" Batman pointed out "We must be cautious with it. Otherwiseâ€¦."

"I don't like that silence Batman" Superman said warily

"Neither do I" Batman retorted "But we need to know more about him before we could do anything else"

"I guess" Superman sighed in defeat. He glanced awkwardly at Superboy who was being addressed by Black Canary and Green arrow with the rest of the team save for Wonder Girl who was pulled aside by her older sister.

Not wanting to catch his gaze, Superman bid Batman goodbye and flew off into the sky.

Diana and Donna in the meantime were not having such a tense conversation.

"You really want to be a part of this team, don't you?" Diana said humorously with an expression to match

"I can't help it sister" Donna said dramatically "Adventure is calling me, I must answer its call"

Wonder Woman gave her sister a mock glare before chuckling.

"I'm proud of you Donna" Diana said warmly "I know it's been difficult adjusting to this new world but what you did today would make any Amazon sister proud"

Wonder Girl looked really bashful at the praise

"Thank you Diana, your words mean a lot to me"

"Of course they do" Diana quipped "No one else has the stomach to say it like I can"

"And there's also the fact that I'm the only one who can really stand you" Donna Remarked, making both giggle

\_October 6\_\_th\_\_ 2010 19:25\_

Nathan was alone in his furniture store, easily carrying around futons from one spot to another as her was rearranging the layout of the store.

His work stopped when he heard the door open.

Setting down the mattress he held, he turned to greet the customer when he paused.

"Hi" Donna Prince said meekly, waving her hand. Nathan saw she was holding his business card in the other

'Does she really want a new mattress that badly that she would come alone without her sister?' Nathan thought dryly

Putting on a more professional demeanor, Nathan went right up to Donna.

"I don't know if you remember meâ€|"

"Donna Prince" Nathan said "Don't worry I haven't forgotten you"

"Oh" Donna brightened up a bit more after hearing that "Well I was just wondering if I couldâ€|"

"See what I have?" Nathan finished for her, getting a nod out of her

"By all means" Nathan said, stepping aside, hand outstretched to the store in a welcoming manner "Look around, sit around, see and find what you like"

Donna did just that, roaming around the store sitting on couches and laying on beds. After half an hour she was at the front of the store, now more nervous than ever.

'What the hell is her problem?' Nathan tried figuring out as he analyzed her body movement and expression 'She's nervous for a reason. She looked at me a bit too much when she thought I wasn't looking. She's obviously flustered or embarrassed'



Suddenly, Donna morphed into a confident more powerful being in the blink of an eye.

'Alright, now something is definitely going on' Nathan was preparing for the worst 'You don't go from shy and timid to confident and dangerous. What does sheâ€|.'

"Do you want to go out and get something to eat with me?"

KAABOOOOMMMMAKFFHASFKHSDKLJFGHASDKLFGSEKGNISELVNKSILVNKLSEHNVKSDNVKSDNV  
KLSD KLVNSEVJKLN

Is what was going on in Noble Six's head when he finally registeredâ€|

"Wait, What?" Nathan said in utter bewilderment

Now Donna was completely back to her original position. She twiddled her fingers together, muttering oh so quietly.

"Do you want to go out and get something to eat?"

There was a long, silent and uncomfortable pause that lingered on between the two.

"You cameâ€|" Nathan, breaking the silence at last "All the way here(Pointed down, signifying the store), spent half an hour of my time just to ask me(He gestured to himself) if I wanted to eat with you?"

Donna really hated her sister right about now.

"Yes" She mumbled

"What are you playing at?" Nathan shot at her

"Excuse me?"

"You seriously expect me to believe you came all the way here just to ask me to grab a sandwich with you?"

"Why do sound so angry?"

"I'm not angry I'm justâ€|.finding this a little hard to believeâ€|..and understand"

"Is that so hard to believe?" Donna asked aggressively, her Amazonian pride riling her up

"For me, yes" Nathan said with no hesitation "Yes it is"

"What, you've never heard of a date before?" Donna shouted

"A what?" Nathan tilted his head "That's what this is?"

"What do you think this was?"

"How should I know?!"

Now Donna was thoroughly confused

"Hang on" Wonder Girl held up her hands "What did you mean by 'That's what this is?'" Have you ever heard of a date before? Do you even know what a date is?"

"Kind of" Nathan unashamedly admitted "That's like a get together between two people, correct?"

"You're telling me you've never been on one?" Donna surmised, refusing to believe it

"I don't know" Nathan thought about it for a moment

"That's not an answer

"Yes" Nathan bluntly stated "I've never been on a "Date" before"

"You're lying" Donna accused

"Why would lie about something like that?"

"Because, you'reâ€¦.Uhâ€¦You!" Donna said pointing an accusing finger at him

Nathan actually rolled his eyes at that

"And what does that have to do with anything?"

"Wellâ€¦it's justâ€¦umâ€¦you'reâ€¦." Donna mumbled that last part to herself

"What was that?" Nathan leaned in to hear whatever she said

"Nothing" She asserted, crossing her arms and turning her head with a 'hmph'.

Spartan-B312, lieutenant of the UNSC and Noble 6 of Noble team could not believe what he was going through right now with this brunette. Now most men and teens with raging hormones would jump at the chance to date an Amazon, especially one as stunningly beautiful as Donna. But obviously, this is a man who had been a Spartan the moment he joined BETA company at the age of Six. He may cover most of the everyday society life decently well enough, However he is still psychologically distant from regular people and does not know many of the customs, methods or slangs in a normal civilization. All he knows is the symphony of the slaughter, not how to get a one night stand.

Nathan was pinching the bridge of his nose, rubbing it in annoyance and contemplation.

"Why are you here?" Nathan asked one last time

"To ask you out on a date" Donna simply stated blushing like a tomato when she realized she said that aloud

"It was my sisters idea" Donna added quickly "She put me up to it. She pushed me out of our new home and locked the door, taking the keys"

'Can't she just break down theâ€|you know what never mind' Nathan thought, shaking his head

"You know what, forget this" Donna declared, turning her heel on him "I'm leaving"

It was at that Dot finally made her presence known(Well to Six only).

"STOP HER" Dot shouted into Nathan's head

"Why?!" Nathan demanded

"Just stop her and repeat after me"

Donna was a few feet away from the store whenâ€|

"WAIT, Hang on a second"

Donna looked back to see Nathan jogging up to her.

"Listen" Nathan said calmly "I didn't mean to offend you in anyway. I'm just not used to dealing with these types of things"

"Things? You mean a date?"

"Yes that. If you couldn't obviously already observe, my social skills are not exactly the best. Being a retail salesmen and working with people is simple for me. But something like a date is, well. All I can say is, it is a very complicated story for me to tell. I'm sorry that way I acted and I would like to give this a try with you" Nathan said earnestly without batting an eyelash.

Donna softened a bit at that but she kept her guard up. She had been practicing using her empathy more and tested it on Noble six, finding no deceit in his words. At that she loosened up more to an extent and actually gave the Spartan a smile.

"Ok, so, where would you like to go?" Donna asked eagerly

Nathan put on a thoughtful expression. Rubbing his chin a bit he suggested to go to this place called.

"The Cheesecake Factory" Donna read aloud "I've never been here before. I didn't even know there was a place like this"

"You need to get out more" Nathan said

"Hmph, I feel as though I should be the one telling you that"

"Whatever makes you sleep at night" Nathan shrugged, getting an annoyed light slap from Donna even if she did giggle

"Oh shut up" Donna then surprised the Spartan by lacing her arms around his and began tugging him towards the restaurant.

"Table for two please" Donna said kindly to the clerk at the desk, giving her a dazzling smile

"Certainly this way" The employee got up from her seat and guided the two to a table, placing menus for both of them.

The moment the young waiter, another young lady replaced her, with a notepad out.

"Hi, I'm Stacy and I will be your waiter for this evening" She said warmly "Can I start you off with drinks?"

Nathan and Donna both took quick scans of the drinks on the menu.

"Just give me a cold glass of beer" Nathan said "Anything you prefer"

"Alright and what about you?"

"A tall glass of Tequila"

"Alright, I'll be back with you in a bit to take your order"

When Stacy left Donna saw Nathan giving her an inquisitive eyebrow

"What?"

"Since when do you drink Tequila? You don't seem like the kind of person to take it in stride"

"Blame my sister for that" Donna huffed "Mother was right, she is corrupting me"

Nathan's lip twitched upward. He heard kids laughing in the distance. The winter winds were blowing beneath his hands as snowballs flew over head. Then a bright flash of light andâ€¦|

"Nathan"

Six blinked out of his daze.

"Nathan, are you alright?" Donna asked, showing concern

"I'm sorry" Nathan said, his face trying to make sense of what that was "I wasâ€¦|thinking of something"

"It must have been something serious" Donna said "You were clutching the table and didn't even acknowledge our waiter when she brought our drinks"

"I didn't realize it was that bad" Nathan admitted "I'm sorry"

"You don't really need to apologize" Donna said softly "What were you thinking about?"

"I don't know" Nathan confessed "A memory? A dream I'm trying to recall? It's difficult to say"

"I wonder how your family put's up with you" Donna joked lightheartedly. The smile she had on was wiped from her face whenâ€|

"I don't have a family" Nathan said blankly, complete indifference "I lost my family when I was Six years old"

Donna's eyes widened in horror and sorrow, bring her hands to cover her gaping mouth. What shocked her more was the total detachment Nathan had when he said those words. She didn't feel any sadness or anger or anything. Justâ€|a void.

"How can you say that so easily?" Donna whispered "How can anyone say that so easily"

Nathan looked directly into Donna's eyes.

"I have no recollection of my family or the day I lost them" Nathan said "All I could truly remember was a brief period of grief and sorrow, then rage, then a focus, thenâ€|..nothing"

Donna couldn't believe what she just heard. Had war done so much to this person before her that he doesn't even recognize his basic humanity?

The night progressed on in silence between the two. They ordered their food, Donna making occasional comments with Nathan just replying with a simple 'Hmm'. Nathan paid a healthy bill and tip and the two were on their way.

Nathan Walked Donna home and the two stood before her door.

"I guess this is goodbye" Donna said somberly

"You sound depressed"

"I just didn't expect this night to turn out this way" Donna said with honest dejection

Nathan contemplated their briefly

"I'm sorry if I did that to you. It would have been best if I never said anything"

"It was my fault" Donna said, feeling guilt well up inside "I didn't mean to bring up your family"

"It's alright" Nathan said, surprising her by placing a hand on her shoulder "You couldn't have known"

'Technically I should have" Donna mentally berated herself 'I am an Empath after all'

"Still, the night could have gonna better" Donna said

"Perhaps"

"Can we try this again some other time then?" Donna said, now

hopeful

Nathan stared at her with his hard, piercing blue eyes. Donna shuddered slightly under his gaze

"I don't see why not"

Donna's face brightened and she surprised the Spartan yet again with a hug. Wonder Girl was even more surprised than he was. She was actually dangling a bit from the floor, when Nathan stood at full height.

'By the gods, I never realized he was so tall!'

Nathan just stood there.

Donna finally let go, her face crimson.

"I better go" Nathan suggested "I have work tomorrow"

"Oh I remembered something my sister told me" Donna said "Can I have your number?"

"Don't you already have my work number?"

"No, I want your personal one"

Nathan didn't really know what to say and honestly he didn't feel like arguing. So he simply told Donna to pull out her phone and gave her his number.

"Thanks" Donna said pocketing her phone "I'll give you a call soon"

"I'm counting on it" Nathan said blandly, turning to leave "See you around"

Before he could reach the elevator

"Wait"

Nathan looked back to see Donna right behind him, looking really antsy.

Wonder Girl felt really bold her but.

She leaned up on her toes and grabbed Nathan's head, gently pulling him down to place a kiss on his cheek.

Nathan stared blankly at her when he pulled back while Donna looked down hiding her blushing face.

"If you ever need a friend to talk to, I'm here" Donna whispered but Six heard.

Donna left him there a second later, not glancing back as she entered her home.

He rubbed his cheek, not really knowing what to do right now.



•

.

•

•

•

•

•

.

•

• •

.

•

•

.

•

•

•

•

.

•

.

.

•

•

.

•

.

.

.

.



.....

[illegible]

\*\*Special scene. I saw this from one of my favorite shows of all time and I also saw it on the year anniversary of my grandfathers death. Needless to say this scene really spoke to me, and as a man I cried my eyes out just thinking of who I've lost and who I still have to love and care for. \*\*

**\*\*Enjoy, and if You Do get a bit teary eyed, there's nothing to be  
ashamed of.\*\***

\_2558, January 31\_\_st\_

The Infinity was currently docked in a port on the now re-colonized planet of Jericho VII.

Practically the entire crew of the largest ship in the UNSC navy were all on leave, relaxing on the planet that's known to produce some of the best damn alcohol in the galaxy.

A collection of Spartan-IV's were all hanging out at a rather modestly sized pub in a suburban area.

Everyone was drinking and laughing heartily, glad that even in the midst of conflict there was still time for peace and joy amongst friends. All but one.

One Spartan sat apart from the others.

She, like the other Spartans, wore casual civilian clothing. In one hand, she held a bottle of beer. In the other, she was cradling a very old fashioned picnic basket. The most defining traits about her was, her stunningly flawless face and piercing blue eyes along with her long, golden blond hair.

The Spartan smiled a bit, glancing back at the boisterous group of Spartans behind her, all laughing hysterically at one of the men's antics.

"So, I see you're watching the sunset" A female Spartan said, sitting down besides the other "Like always"

"Oh you know me, Leah" the blond Spartan said softly "I've always enjoyed the simple things. You learn to appreciate them when you don't see it that often"

"Didn't you tell me your brother said that to you all the time?" Leah asked

"Yeah" She said fondly 'He was only six when he first said that to me. We were both kids, and I didn't understand. But looking back on it now it feels like he always knew that. Even to this day"

"You know, I always hear you talking about your brother" Leah said, not teasingly but curiously "It's, like, all you ever do sometimes"

"Well, he did have a profound effect on me" The blond Spartan said warmly to her friend, a gentle smile on her face "An older sister can learn a lot from her brother"

"Say, how is he then?" Leah asked

"I was actually planning on visiting him right after this" She said "It's his birthday today"

"Really?" Leah said with a raised brow, somehow feeling a bit giddy "I'll stick around a bit, but can ya give me the address? I wanna personally say happy birthday and tell the guy how awesome of a sister he has"

"Sure thing" The blond Spartan pulled out a piece of paper and pen, scribbling down the address before handing it to her friend

"I'd better get going" She said getting up "I don't want to be late"

"Sure thing" Leah said, shooting her fellow Spartan a grin "See you in a bit Diana"

Diana just nodded, giving her friend her trademark warm smile.

Diana began trailing down a dirt path.

Even though they lived in an era where science is breaking down boundaries day after day, some planets chose to retain a lot of old fashioned things, like said dirt path.

After 20 minutes of walking, Diana at last arrived at her destination.

It was a fairly steep hill with a large, healthy tree overlooking the area.

But the real best part of this spot was the sunset. It was breathtaking, artful and utterly beautiful to look at. Half the sun remained visible on the horizon.

'Perfect' Diana thought serenely

She proceeded to kneel down and open her picnic basket.

From its contents, Diana pulled out a mini-blanket, a portrait, several colorful pebbles, a star of David, a plate, a long candle, a lighter and surprisingly, A Bionicle.

She set up the small little monument and smile a sad smile of love and loss.

On the picture was a little boy wearing a marine hat, with the Bionicle in one hand and his arm around a much younger Diana. They were both smiling happily, laughter and child innocence in its purist form.

"Happy Birthday Nathan" Diana said, tears already streaming down her eyes "If only I could have helped you, like you did with me little bro"

Diana was shaking, sobbing quietly, before looking up at the tree.

\_Leaves from the vine\_

\_Falling so slow\_

\_Like fragile, tiny shells\_

\_Drifting in the foam\_

Diana was choking back even more tears, her voice croaking. Yet she sang on regardless

\_Little soldier boy \_

\_Come marching home \_

\_Brave soldier boy \_

\_Comes marching home\_

Diana was now openly weeping, clutching her knees. Even after all these years, the heart ache never went away.

She stayed there for what felt like an eternity.

She didn't object to the sudden but kind and comforting embrace of her Spartans friend, Leah who held her own somber and silent tear stained face.

The sun continued setting behind them, the colors of the sunset dazzling the sky.

\_\*\*In memoriam to my grandfather. Loss is a terrible thing, but never forget that you will always have someone to love you and be there for you in times of grief. This is also dedicated to my eldest sister.\*\*\_

## 7. Chapter 7

\*\*Going strong, loving the reviews the love, you guys are awesome and I love entertaining you guys..\*\*

\*\*I thank everyone for their condolences, their sympathies. Thank you, that means a lot to me. It has been hard but my family and I

have endured and we have accepted that he moved on. I had the privilege of spending time with my grandfather and loving him. He taught me many things and was always laughing whenever I saw him. Never beat him at chess, the son of a gun was a master chess player even when he was EIGHTY EIGHT YEARS OLD. An amazing man, thanks grandpa for everything and thank you all again for your kind words.  
\*\*

\*\*And that was three months ago.\*\*

\*\*So, I've been doing a lot of brainstorming on this story and I've got some great ideas ahead and my good friend Haynes has given me a multitude of story arcs that will fill in the gap for the five years between seasons one and two.\*\*

\*\*Here is one piece of news that I shall reveal. A Crisis will be upon our heroes. \*\*

\*\*Also another thing that I wish to bring that I hope most of you might've figured out at this point is regarding Six's interaction with the Team. Let's be clear here and now, for those of you who expect me to put him in every team mission is wrong, Noble six will retain his lone-wolf ways, and let's not forget that this is a team of cocky, inexperienced teenagers where Nathan has worked alone and with other SPARTANS for years. He won't always be there to save the day. So to put it simply, he will not be on every team mission in season one. There will be other situations that catch his attention and that he must work on himself\*\*

\*\*Ok that's all for now folks, let's move along. Leave me questions, ideas and so on in the review section like always\*\*

\*\*Also, Jared Leto's Joker pic? OH my fucking god, it's incredible. I love it\*\*

\*\*Rate, Read and Review and as always Have Nice Day\*\*

Noble Justice Chapter 7: The Days That Go By

\_October 9\_\_th\_\_ 12:00, Manhattan \_

Donna Prince was pacing back and forth, her thought process was currently in a frenzy.

'Should I call him? Yeah I should call him. But that would seem really weird. I'VE GOT IT. I'll take my sister with me to his store and actually buy something. And while I'm there I could get his number. No wait, that would look desperate on my half. Hang on, I already have his number! Gods, why must he be like this? So infuriatingly annoying and charmingly handsome at the same time?! That's not fair!'

Was what Donna was currently thinking about.

"You know, at first, in my entire life I would have never had expected my younger sister to behave like this" Diana Prince A.K.A Wonder Woman said from her seat on her personal couch, not looking up from her magazine "But now I stand correctedâ€¦..well really, I sit corrected, but you get the idea"

"It's not my fault" Donna retorted, still pacing "I've just never been in this predicament before"

"You know, I may not be that well versed in empathy as you are, but even I feel the conflicted feelings you have for him" Wonder Woman said slyly

"It is not conflicted feelings" Donna shouted comically getting a laugh out of her older sister "I just don't know what to do now"

"Just call him" Diana threw out there

"It's not that simple" Donna said

"And what does that mean?" Diana said in exasperation

"Exactly that" Donna said stubbornly

"Sister, you are making very little sense and your objections are unfounded" Diana said, now annoyed "If you won't call him, then I will"

"How?" Donna said haughtily "You don't even have hisâ€|"

Donnas face drastically paled. There, in her sisters hand, was none other than the small little piece of paper that had Nathans cell phone number written down.

"You really need to stop leaving your personal belongings lying around" Diana taunted with a wicked grin

"Diana" Donna said coldly "I'm giving you five seconds to give that back"

"Oh what are you worrying about. I saw your contact list yesterday" Diana playfully chided "You already have him in your favorites list"

Diana was slowly edging closer to the balcony door.

"Diana, just hand that back to me and we'll pretend we never had this discussion" Donna threatened, her eyes becoming somewhat demonic yet that nothing to deter Diana from taunting her little sister.

"I wonder" Diana mockingly thought aloud "If you won't make a move on him, perhaps I will"

That did it for Donna

"THAT'S IT" Donna moved to tackle her sister only to hit the floor rug.

Diana was floating just above her, laughing at her sisters position.

"By Hera sister, I didn't think you would fall for that" Diana giggled

Donnas face wasn't visible but her growl vibrated the floor.

"I'll just leave you there" Diana said opening the screen door "I'm going to go see if Nathan is available"

"DIANA" Donna shouted as she shot up and shot off after her sister who was already flying away cackling madly as she felt the raw emotion exuding from her sister

"Come along sister" Diana teased "Let's see if you can keep up"

Wonder Girl propelled herself after Wonder Woman with all her might. She will not let her get to Nathan before she does.

Donna was so determined to catch up, she even brought out her sword. Finally catching up to the world's greatest heroine, Donna began swinging her sword around madly, her older sister expertly dodging each attempted attack.

"Come now Wonder Girl" Diana said casually rolling over in midair as Donna brought down her blade "Isn't this a little excessive?"

"I am not allowing you to humiliate me in someone I just started to know" Wonder Girl said vehemently, jabbing her sword at Wonder Woman

"Oh look" Wonder Woman said looking down "Isn't that him right down there?"

"Huh?" Donna foolishly glanced down only to find that all she was looking at were ant-like figures of the Manhattan population and the Manhattan afternoon traffic.

"What are you talking abo-HEY"

Diana successfully snatched Donna's sword right out of her hands.

"Remember sister, one of the most important rules of combat is never taking your eyes off of your opponent" Diana playfully chided before zooming off once more

"DIANA" Donna roared comically, rocketing after her sister with more determination than ever before.

Meanwhile

"And just sign here, sir" A delivery man said, handing a much taller muscular man a clipboard with a receipt on it

"Thank you" The scarred man said quickly scribbling down his signature.

He gave the delivery man a good tip as he helped him unload all of the new merchandise and products.

"I'll see ya later Nathan" The man said shaking hands with the Spartan

"Take care Richard"

Nathan soon finished bringing in all of the remaining boxes and mattresses into his store, placing it in the corner of all the furniture he had yet to open and put on the floor for customers.

"Well now that that's out of the way" Dot chirped up from the laptop on Noble Six's work desk "I think it's high time you get some lunch"

"Agreed" Nathan said "I've been having a strange craving for steak the whole day"

"You're in luck" Dot said "My data tells me there's this great steakhouse several blocks from here"

"Alright then" Nathan said, finishing up his placement of all his new items.

He went up to his laptop, checking his email and store website quickly before closing it. Six pulled out his keys, stepping out of his store. He locked the door and placed a sign on it saying he will be back in an hour or so.

It wasn't really a serious day. He had one delivery today and it was just a drop off and work wouldn't pick up until sometime after six p.m.

The moment Nathan exited the small corridor leading into his store, the Spartans training instincts kicked in and he stopped a girl from crashing into him.

Turns out, the girl was none other than

"Donna?"

"Nathan!" The Amazon squeaked "Hi"

"OH Nathan"

Nathan turned back to find none other than a grinning Wonder Woman as her alter egos identity Diana Prince.

"It's such a pleasure to see you once more" Diana said kindly offering her hand "Especially after hearing the wonderful night you had with my sister"

"It's good to see again as well Ms. Prince" Nathan said respectfully, shaking her hand

"Oh just Diana is fine" Diana said posh and all

"What can I do for you ladies" Nathan asked "Are you coming into my store?"

"Oh no, we were just passing by" Diana said "But I do recall some important business I must attend to"

"What an odd time to recall something like that, wouldn't you agree sister?" Donna said, her face placid but one could see rage and



embarrassment in her eyes. That and her eyebrow was twitching with irritation.

"These things just occur Donna" Diana said, shrugging playfully "You just have to learn to take them in stride. Like tomorrow when I promised to introduce you to my friends. After all, I think it's more than appropriate that you meet others in your age group like Nathan here"

There was a silent message sent between the two sisters with their expressions. What neither of them realized was Nathan took note of their faces and instantly knew what they were talking about.

'So' Nathan surmised in his thoughts 'Looks like the Team is getting a new member. Makes sense since she's already worked with them twice before'

Not waiting for any further comments, Diana turned heel and speedily walked away.

Donna's face was priceless as she brought her hands up inches from her, fingers bent as she shook wildly with anime like anger.

"I am going to kill her" Donna murmured

"That's rather drastic" Nathan said, hearing her comment

"You don't know her like I do" Donna grumbled, looking away from him

Nathan felt an odd tug at the back of his head.

"She kind of reminds me of My sister" Nathan said aloud.

He then blinked in surprise. He hadn't talked about his sister in years. Hell, Six never even thought about her since he was 12, the day he became an official Spartan-III.

Donna looked at Nathan, surprise in her eyes. She could feel the troubled sense of emotions he was experiencing at the moment but that didn't stop her from asking.

"You have a sister?"

And like that, all those emotions were gone, replaced by an emptiness that felt rather familiar.

"Had" Was all Nathan said in response, turning to walk away

Donna was thrown off by the curt tone. But she instantly realized that she wandered into sensitive territory. The young brunette jogged a bit to catch up to the Spartan.

"I'm sorry" Donna said right away "I didn't mean to pry"

"It's not your fault" Nathan said calmly, meaning it since Donna could tell he did "I brought that up myself"

"So what are you doing right now?" Donna asked

"I'm going to get some lunch right now" Nathan said "Care to join me?"

Donna blushed. Did he just ask her out on a date?

"I uhâ€¦|wouldn't want to intrude" Donna said quickly

"What would you be intruding on?" Nathan asked, clearly confused

Donna didn't have any sort of response to that making Six shrug.

"If you don't want to come, that's fi-"

"Of course I'll come" Donna said, interrupting Nathan

He gave her a slightly bewildered look at the very odd and eccentric behavior.

Ok" Nathan said slowly "Let's go then"

"Right" Donna murmured

Within the thoughts of Noble Six.

"She sure is acting weird" Dot said using the Nano Huragok within Nathan's body to communicate with him "Wellâ€¦|weirder than usual"

"Really?" Nathan responded back mentally and wryly "What gave it away?"

"Well her body temperaturesâ€¦|" Dot began when

"That's not what I meant Dot" Nathan interrupted, a bit amused by his AI's behavior

The two walked in silence, giving quick glances at one another. Donna with the 'is this another date?' look and Six with a 'what is going on right now?' look.

"So" Donna said feeling more awkward by the second "How have you been?"

Nathan didn't respond, his mind on the subject of his long dead sister. She hadn't crossed his mind in so long, it almost felt as if he never had a sister. Yet, here he was, recalling lost memories that had been long buried underneath his stone-cold will, determination, rage and Spartan training. During the war, there was no time to think on the past. Only focus on the future and killing as many covenant bastards as possible.

'But right now, I'm not in the war' Nathan mentally told himself, somewhat dejectedly 'I'm not back in my universe where I should be'

"Uh Nathan?" Donna said, trying to get the Spartans attention. Her empathy had picked up on very unusual set of 'emotion' from Noble Six, primarily confliction, anger and disappointment

"Nathan" Donna said more forcefully this time, causing Nathan to snap out of his deep thoughts.

"Hmm?" Nathan glanced at Donna "My apologies Donna. I was in deep thought"

"I've noticed you've done that a lot" Donna pointed out, a bit with a huff "Mostly when you're with me"

"I never mean to do that" Nathan said sincerely, Donna picking up on his honesty(Empathy ya'll)

"Then why do you do that?" Donna asked, curious to hear his response

Nathan didn't respond, choosing his next words.

"We all have our ways of dealing with war" Nathan said cryptically, making Donna stare at the man a bit anxiously

"Well hey" Donna said, placing her hand on Nathan's arm.

Nathan looked down at her hand then at her face, seeing the sympathetic expression she was giving him.

"If you need anybody to talk to, I'm here" Donna said softly

Nathan blinked in surprise at the gesture.

"Iâ€¦" Nathan tilted his head towards her "I would appreciate that very much Donna"

Donna gave the Spartan a warm smile, then quickly turned away to hide her crimson red face.

The duo soon arrived at said steakhouse that Nathan originally intended to go to for lunch. Getting seated, the two observed their menus. Well one of them did.

The brunette peeked around her menu to stare at Nathan while he blankly eyed the many food options, not really focusing on the food, but more on the words Donna said to have just minutes ago.

"This really seems to be on your mind, Noble Six" Dot said through the Nano-Huragok in his blood stream

"Well, I never really \_spoke \_to anyone about anything" Nathan replied

"What do you mean by that?"

"It'sâ€¦difficult to explain" Nathan felt a bit lame in saying that "I'm not sure on how to phrase it"

"Than now could be a perfect chance to start" Donna offered herself to listen. "Why don't you try"

Nathan thought this over

"Perhaps"

Soon the drinks came and the two remained in relative silence.

Donna was playing around with her drink, rotating the cup around, watching her drink swirl idly inside.

"So Donna"

Donna blinked. She looked over At Nathan who seemed to be struggling.

'Wait' She thought warily 'Is he trying to start a conversation?'

"How have you been?" Nathan said, somewhat forcing the words to come out

Donna reeled back a bit, soaking in the scene.

"Donna?"

"Oh" Donna scratched the back of her head sheepishly "Sorry, my mind was elsewhere"

"That's ok" Nathan said understandably

"I'm fine" Donna said, placing her elbows up on the table, crossing her arms "It's been a bit hectic with my sister, but that's only natural I guess"

"Hmm" Nathan sounded off "I heard your sister mention something about meeting new friends tomorrow"

"Oh yeah" Donna said, now nervous "It's been a bit hard for me in making new friends since coming here, so Diana agreed to introduce me to some people who have kids that are within my age group"

"How old are you?" Nathan asked

"Don't you know that it's rude to ask a girl her age?" Donna quipped with a grin which faltered at the curious expression Noble Six was giving her.

"That's a thing?" Nathan asked

"What do you mean 'that's a thing'?" Donna asked in turn

"I never heard of something like that" Nathan said in complete honesty

Donna just stared at him.

"Is it something of importance?" Nathan asked, now a little cautious

"You know, I have no idea myself" Donna admitted "It's why my sister wishes for me to meet friends my age. She wants me to learn the customs of this place"

"You speak as though you're a foreigner"

"That's because I am" Donna said, remembering her cover story that Diana had told her "I come from Greece"

"Your English is rather perfect" Nathan noted

"Oh, I'm just a fast learner" Donna said happily "I managed to completely overshadow my accent. Some people have already mistaken me for being an American. Well everyone except for you"

"Being trained in the army gives you a certain set of skills" Nathan stated "For example, being able to pick on certain hints about a persons past"

"Aren't you supposed to be 21" Donna joked "You talk as if you're 50"

"Sometimes, life forces you to grow up faster than others" Nathan said somberly

Donna felt the change in mood from the Spartan. It was the same emptiness, that void holding no emotion but anger and sorrow.

Thinking fast, she placed a hand on the Spartans hand, jolting the scarred man out of his thoughts.

"Hey, I said if you needed someone to talk to I meant it" Donna said firmly

Nathan just sat there, staring down at Donna's hand that rested upon his.

Something in him took over as he rotated his hand and now enclosed his own hand around hers.

Donna's face was once again beat red, her heart hammering against her chest.

Nathan looked up his eyes locking on to hers.

"Thank you Donna" Nathan said, truly grateful "That means a lot"

Donna managed to smile serenely, even if her face was still red

"No problem"

Soon the two ordered their lunch and began eating in content silence.

Donna stole occasional glances at the Spartan, still trying to get a read on the guy, but as always found nothing.

"Say Nathan, where were you during the whole plant attacks on the city" Donna inquired, recalling the events of those few days ago.

"I was luckily far away from the action" Noble Six replied, twisting the truth "The moment the city was under siege, I chose the best escape route and returned home"

"And where is that again?" Donna asked

"Upstate" Nathan said vaguely, but for now it was enough for Donna

"What about you?" Nathan said in turn

"Hmm?"

"Where were you during the whole attack?"

"Ah, I was also out of state" Donna, managing to lie easily, though Nathan obviously knew of her whereabouts (READ THE LAST CHAPTER)

"That's quite fortunate" Nathan said, playing along

"Still, it is a terrifying thought" Donna said glumly "I can't imagine anyone facing something like that"

"Some may disagree with you on that" Nathan said whimsically, thinking back to the war

"And pray tell who would that be"

"The Justice League" Nathan pointed out

"Huh?"

"I may not think much of them, but I do understand and am aware of the constant dangers and threats they face"

"Oh" Now Donna felt completely stupid there. How in the hell did she forget that? She does that on a daily basis, FOR HERA'S SAKE.

The two continued their little lunch date, making small talk with each other.

Noble Six surprised himself with how he began speaking more casually with Donna. Sure he had managed to hold conversations quite easily back in his universe with civilians and soldiers alike. But this was a different scenario.

Here, there was the belief of a false peace and false gods. Sure the latter was probably true back home with the covenant, however here, the people of this earth genuinely believed in these heroes as their saviors.

'How foolish' Nathan mentally scoffed

"Nathan?"

"Hmm" Nathan snapped back to reality

"Are you alright?" Donna asked "Your face became a bit angry"

"Oh" Nathan shook his head "Sorry, just a bad thought from the past. Not important"

"Ok" Donna said, though it was clear she was unconvinced

"So tell me Donna" Nathan said, trying to change the subject "You never explained to me as to why your sister is introducing you to new people tomorrow"

"Ah yes" Donna jittered a bit "I have been having some trouble making new friends in my age group"

"I find that hard to believe" Nathan said wryly

"What's that supposed to mean?"

"Exactly that" Nathan said bluntly "How could someone like you not make friends. I mean, you're here speaking with me"

Donna stared at him

"Did youâ€¦|" She tried to find the right words "Did you just make a joke?"

Nathan actually grinned a bit "Why yes, I did make a joke"

Donna was even more shocked at her next course of action. She giggled, then stop, eyes widening in shock.

"That's a new reaction" Nathan said "I didn't know that came after a laugh"

Donna simply looked down to hide her embarrassed face yet again.

"Shut up" Donna murmured

Nathan just shook his head in amusement. Once the two finished their lunch, they departed the restaurant.

"So where are you off to now?" Nathan asked the young Amazon "I have to head back to work right now"

"Oh" Donna said disappointedly "I don't really have anything to do for the rest of the day"

"What about your sister?" Nathan said

"She's off, who knows where" Donna stated, waving her hand with carelessness

Noble Six suddenly heard a familiar voice in his head.

"Six" Dot said

Thanks to years of military training and war, Nathan kept a steel and unmoving expression.

"Dot" Nathan mentally replied "How do you keep getting in my head?"

"Technically, I'm not in your head at all" Dot countered "It's just the Huragok in your blood stream and body catching the signal I

sendâ€¦|.."

"I get it" Nathan said, cutting her off from an in depth explanation

"Technically, I can inhabit one of the Huragok within your body and then I can truly be in your headâ€¦|.bodyâ€¦|.bloodstream?" Dot said, 'feeling' a bit lame

"What is it that you need Dot?" Nathan asked

"I couldn't help but eavesdrop on your time with Donna" Dot said coyly

"Is this gonna be a thing now?" Six deadpanned "I feel as though it's gonna be a hobby of sorts for you"

"That's besides the point" Dot said "Six, we don't have anything else to do that warrants our immediate attention back at the store"

"Your point?"

"Why don't you spend the day with Donna?" Dot suggested

"What?"

"I have been studying multiple forms of human behavior" Dot said somewhat excitedly "And if my guess is correct in this, it seems as though that Donna is hinting at her desire to spend the day with you"

Nathan's thought process came to halt momentarily.

"â€¦|.What?"

"Yes Iâ€¦|."

"What do you mean, spend the day with me?" Nathan cut off Dot again

"Exactly that" Dot said "She wishes to spend the day with you. Judging by her posture and demeanor whenever she is in your presence, Donna seems to enjoy being by your side. Though I do pick up on a range of emotions from her whenever she speaks with you"

Nathan didn't reply at first

"You're not gonna drop this, are you?"

"Not necessarily" Dot countered "It is a mere suggestion"

"That may be, but I sense a lot of 'implying' here" Nathan surmised

Now Dot was silent

"â€¦|.Perhaps"

"Ugh" Nathan mentally groaned "Fine"



The conversation that had taken place just now between Dot and Nathan's head was only two seconds in the outside world.

"Say Donna" Nathan started out slowly, really unsure of how to proceed

"Hmm?"

"I don'tâ€¦" Six could not believe Dot convinced to do this  
"â€¦.Necessarily need to go back to work"

Donna perked up, now facing Nathan with her full attention.

"I could close shop for the rest of the day" Nathan went on "And since you don't have anything else todayâ€¦."

Six could not believe what he was doing right now

"â€¦We couldâ€¦go and spend the day together" Six finished plainly  
"Ifâ€¦that's alright with you?"

Donna blinked in shock. Pushing aside her initial surprise, Donna utilized her empathy ability and found no deceit. Just uncertainty.

'Even I'm not that socially awkward' Donna thought with bemusement

"That sounds lovely" Donna said regally, hooking her hand around his arm "Let's go"

And so, after Nathan closed up his store, Wonder Girl dragged the Spartan around half the city going from central park to downtown Manhattan.

By the end, it was near midnight and the two sat in a small club. On the outside it seems all dingy, but when one gets inside, there's a cozy, homey feel to it.

The two sat in the center of the bar, a small table in between them.

"Today was fun" Donna said happily, drinking down her beverage

"By fun, do you mean you dragging me around all day by my hand like a dog?"

"Heh" Donna now was abashed at that remark, realizing the truth in Nathan's words

"Sorry 'bout that" Donna said timidly

"It's alright" Nathan sighed giving her an assuring look "I had a decent time as well"

"You dozed off a bit back at Central Park" donna brought up

"Yeah" Nathan nodded "Reminded me of home. The peace and quiet. Usually, it's rather difficult to find a tranquil spot in this city"

"Your home must be pretty nice" Donna said, resting her chin on her palm

"It is very similar to the one I grew up in" Nathan said, a pleasant expression finding its way onto his face

"Must be nice" Donna said "Having something like that to remind you of home. The only place I have is my apartment I share with Diana and her to keep me from getting homesick"

Nathan's mind dwelled on Donna's words.

"It's not as pleasant as you think" Nathan said, his voice now distant

Donna now felt really awkward. Once again she felt slight guilt for bringing up a touchy subject.

'Geez, it's like every word I say leads to bad memories' Donna thought to herself, feeling ashamed since she could feel turmoil resonating from Nathan.

"\_Try meeee~~~~ Try meeee~~~~" \_A familiar song began playing in the bar.

Donna perked up and began swaying to the song.

Nathan raised a brow in surprise at the Amazons behavior.

"I didn't know you had a penchant for James Brown" Nathan said with a rare tone of amusement

Donna only grinned "This was the first song I ever heard when I first got here. Since then, I've listened to and gotten all of his albums"

"Well this is certainly a surprise" Nathan said "I never pegged you for one who appreciates the classics"

'Then again, she comes from a warriors culture steeped in the past' Nathan thought with irony

"I never would assume you would know anything from the classics" Donna wittily shot back

"Ha" Nathan huffed with a smirk "If you see my phone and my own collection, you'll find nothing but the greats of old. Including James Brown"

"You like James Brown to?" Donna said excitedly

"This is actually my favorite track" Nathan said pointing upwards  
"This and Night train"

"Guess we have something more in common" Donna said

Nathan contemplated briefly

"I guess we do" Nathan accepted

"How do you know of James Brown?"

"My father" Nathan said "He loved the classics. From James Brown to Led Zeppelin, that's all I ever heard him listen to. Got passed down to me"

"Led Zeppelin?" Donna said in confusion

"My, my we have some work to do with you" Nathan said, shaking his head

"What? What do you mean?"

"I think we should start with the Beatles and then work our way up to Nirvana" Nathan said, listing off everything he knew in his head

"Huh?" Donna tilted her head in complete confusion "What are you talking about?"

"It's time to get you acquainted with real music" Nathan said smartly "James Brown is only the beginning"

Donna snorted "Aren't you taking this a bit too far"

"I'll let you be the judge of that" Nathan remarked "We have a lot of work to do to get you up to the date on the greats"

"You know what, I rather look forward to that"

The night progressed in peaceful silence between the two. They remained in the bar for some time, chatting occasionally while just sitting there, listening to old songs from smooth jazz to early rock.

After they departed from the store, Six once again found himself standing in front of the entrance to Donna's apartment.

"I gotta admit, this was better than the first time you and I spent a night together" Donna said whimsically

"I agree" Nathan said

"Now you're agreeing with me?" Donna said in false disbelief "My, my this was indeed a better outcome then before"

"Hmm" Was all Six said in response.

Now came the awkward silence.

'Gods, I hate it when this happens' Donna thought with embarrassment 'I've only known him for so long and this always comes up more than anything'

"So" Donna drew out

"I guess this is goodbye" Nathan said "For now of course"

"Of course" Donna repeated quickly

'Hey Six'

"Dot" Nathan greeted his AI companion within his mind "What can I do for you?"

"Kiss her on the cheek"

"â€|. "

"What?"

"Kiss her on the cheek" Dot said with more emphasis this time "I've been studying more on human behaviorâ€|."

"Get to the point Dot'

'After studying Donna's interactions with you today and on previous occasions, I have come to the conclusion that Donna has an attraction towards you. This attraction may have resulted inâ€|'

'Wait a minute' Nathan cut off 'Attraction? What the hell are you playing at, Dot?'

'I believe that Donna may hold some intimate feelings for you' Dot explained as if it was fact(It is really) 'Her heart rate and brain activity increase when she is in your presenceâ€|'

'Are you seriously telling me this right now?'

'Fine, just peck her on the cheek'

'You're having too much fun with these emotions'

'What does this have to do with my emotions?'

'I could hear the excitement in your voice'

'Whatever just do it'

'I could just walk away right now'

'Then I won't talk to you for a week'

'I could live with that'

'Oh come on' Dot for the first time ever whined 'Please'

'Why? Why are you so adamant about this now?'

'I have m y reasons'

Nathan didn't reply for a bit

'You're not gonna drop this, are you?'

'Not for a long time'

While this conversation was happening, Donna became increasingly uncomfortable as she had her eyes locked on with Nathan's and the two

had not budged for what seemed to be an eternity.

Then, Nathan suddenly leaned in towards Donna oh so slowly. Wonder Girl froze, completely unmoving. Her heart was now hammering away at her chest, ready to burst out at any moment.

She even noticed a slight tremble in Nathan as he was now only an inch away.

Nathan hesitated before kissing her on the cheek just a centimeter from her lips.

Nathan pulled back, completely rigid.

"I'm sorry iâ€|" Six began when Donna leaned forward, standing on her toes and planted a kiss on his cheek as well

"It's alright" Donna said serenely "I'll see you next time"

"Right" Nathan gave her a smile, Donna being unaware at how forced it was "Next time"

Nathan left her standing in front of her door alone.

She sighed in happiness.

Then she glared at the door.

"You say one word, and I stab you in the heart when you're asleep"  
Donna said angrily

The door opened to reveal a grinning Diana

"Now why do I need to say anything" Wonder Woman said  
mischievously

\_September 10\_\_th\_\_, 2010 20:00\_

B312 leapt from one building to the next, pursuing a car down below that was also being chased by several police cars.

Six activated his jet pack to get a boost to get ahead of pursuit down below. He grabbed a plasma pistol that was magnetically attached to his thigh. While he was descending down to the ground, Six charged up the plasma pistol to its full power.

Landing perfectly on his two feet, the Spartan spun round and fired the plasma bolt at the runaway car.

The moment the bolt hit the car, it instantly shut down, causing the driver and his thug compatriots to panic. The car came to a full stop a foot away from the Spartan and the criminals all began to pale and sweat nervously.

"Dude, we are so fucked" the driver whimpered

"IT's just one guy" the passenger thug argued, albeit weakly

"ARE YOU OUT OF YOUR FUCKING MIND?" the man directly behind the driver shouted "Have you heard of what this guy does?!"

"Now that we've established how much you've all shit your pants just now" Spartan-B312 spoke using his helmet mics making the criminals jump in their seats "Get out of the car nice and slow and no one has to get hurt"

Nathan then pointed his assault rifle directly at them

"If you resist arrest then I will not hesitate to use lethal force" B312 said evenly, spooking the men even more than they already were

"Guys, fuck it, let's just do what he says" the driver said

"Yeah, I am not fucking with that" the passenger grudgingly agreed

Slowly and tentatively, the three men exited the car with their hands raised, the man in the backseat carrying a backpack full of stolen money.

The police all pulled up, surrounding the four and went to apprehend the men that surrendered.

Among the police officers was none other than officer Lance.

"Spartan" Lance greeted "Usually you let us handle these kinds of rundowns"

"Nothing serious was happening today, Captain" Six said respectfully "Thought I would at least do one good deed for the night"

"Appreciated" Lance said waving his hand "Means I can get home to my wife sooner"

"Then I'll leave you to yours, Captain" Six said, nodding his head at the man before taking off with his jetpack, leaving Lance staring at his retreating figure

The cop shrugged and chuckled "Man, can't deny that's cool"

Six landed on a rooftop, switching to his DMR. With one foot on the raised ledge, Six laid his elbow onto his leg as he looked through the scope of his rifle.

"Anything else to report?" Six asked

"Well the team along with their newest members just stopped Yellowstone national park from erupting into a super volcano" Dot said casually

Nathan tensed before standing straight, tapping his helmet with his middle and index finger.

"Come again?" Nathan said "I didn't mishear that, did I?"

"No, I'm very serious" Dot said with no hint of false play "One of the satellites I had access to picked up volcanic activity in Yellowstone. It suddenly vanished just as fast as it appeared"

"How do you know that the team was there?"

"Aqualad" Dot said simply

"He still has the sphere" Nathan said in realization

"That and I've been keeping track of the entire teams activities" Dot said

"Ok, I have to ask, how in the hell did you pull that off?" Nathan said not in disbelief but in amusement

"Back in India" Dot said smugly "I've been monitoring everything that warrants my attention and this qualifies as one of them"

"Give me a full sitrep on that later" Nathan said "What can you tell me about the two new members of the team"

"Well one is obviously Donna" Dot said humorously "The other though is quite fascinating"

On Six's HUD, an image of a teenage girl roughly the same age as Donna appeared. Her hair was brunette like Wonder Girl only she wore a suit akin to a tuxedo with fishnet stockings and black boots/heels.

"Say hello to Zatanna, daughter of Justice League member Zatara" Dot said "She, like her father, is an adept wielder of magic and sorcery"

"Magic?" Nathan arched a brow "This I have to see to believe"

"You and me both" Dot said

"So now they have a sorcerer, a bird, a martian, a half alien clone, an atlantean, an archer, an amazon and a speedster" Nathan listed off the current roster "Looks like the Junior Justice League is formed"

"Not quite" Dot humored "They don't have Kid Lantern"

"Is he or she even real?" Nathan inquired with interest

"No, but there are four humans part of this Green Lantern corps" Dot answered

"Hmm, would've been interested to see what that'd be like" Nathan said, moving over to the next rooftop

Six started forward across the roof when he heard a scream from the streets. Rushing over to the edge, Six saw a woman and a man being pursued by a half dozen other men, all holding various melee weapons.

Not even wasting a breath, six leapt over the edge and fell. His landed on his two feet, the impact of the landing left two boot prints and cracks in the pavement that reached all way to the back of the group of thugs.

"Alright boys" Nathan cracked his knuckles for emphasis "It can go two ways right now. One. You all turn around and haul ass back home or two. I'm gonna pound the living shit out of you all in three seconds"

The couple behind stared in open shock while their chasers trembled from the intimidating figure, entrance and words of the Spartan.

For the first time since Nathan came here, they made the right choice in turning and high tailing it out of there.

"Smart decision" Nathan murmured before turning back to the couple

"Are you alright?" He asked

The couple shook themselves out of there stupor, still reeling from the sudden arrival of the Spartan.

"You're that Spartan I've been seeing all over the news" The man pointed, shaking a bit with excitement and awe

"Thank you so much" The woman said with a slight tear in her eye, the fear of being chased still fresh on her mind

"How far are you from home?" Six asked

"We came here by car" The man informed

"Head for your car" Six instructed "I'll keep watch over head"

"You don't need to do that" The woman said with sincere gratefulness

"I'm not taking any chances" Six said "Get a move on"

"We can't thank you enough for this Spartan"

"Don't thank me" Six stepped back "I'm just doing my job"

And so, Six was the angel over their shoulder, making sure that no one else had any funny ideas.

Once the two reached their car, they searched the rooftops for their guardian before the girlfriend spotted Six standing high above. The two waved to him happily and gratefully; six simply nodded and went off to continue his nightly patrol.

"Wow Six, you're assimilating into this hero role quite easily" Dot commented

"I've learned that these people are more accepting of a hero rather than a soldier" Six said "But still, I'm no hero. If these people had seen just a brief glimpse of what I have done in my life, they'll see me as the covenant did. A demon"

"Six behind you!" Dot abruptly said, making Six whirl round with his assault pointed at

"Is that Catwoman?!" Dot said in disbelief



Lo and behold, there before B312 stood the feline vixen of Gotham city. She herself blinked in surprise at the sudden confrontation between her and the hulking armored being in front of her.

However, Selina was a professional, so she recovered quickly, smirking face and all.

"My, my" Catwoman purred, intentionally posing provocatively "There's an old phrase that would fit perfectly right about now, but I guess it's past tense at this point"

"What are you doing here Catwoman?" Six said evenly "This isn't your usual turf. What, Gotham isn't good for you anymore?"

"Oh, I'm just expanding my territory" Catwoman replied, grinning slightly "A girl has to try new things every now and then"

"That's great" Nathan said sarcastically "But not here. Not in my city"

Catwoman ignored the demand, acting completely confident in front of a rifle pointed right at her forehead.

"Come now" Catwoman said, her tone with a sultry edge "Don't tell me you don't have a wild side to you. Every man has one"

"You have no idea what kind of man you are dealing with right now" Nathan said in a deadly voice that sent a shiver down

"So I'm only going to tell you this one Miss Kyle" Catwoman jolted in surprise "Give back whatever it is you stole; yes I'm not a moron, I saw that bag strapped to your belt behind your back. And leave"

"So" Selina managed to recover quickly "I guess there's no point in beating around the bush"

Selina pulled off her goggles and slowly removed her mask.

"Tell me" Selina reached for her collar zipper, calmly pulling it down "Is there a handsome, strapping man underneath that helmet?"

"Talk about forward" Dot said "She is explicitly attempting to seduce using her sexual charm"

"Thank you Dot, for stating the obvious" Nathan remarked, shutting off his speakers momentarily

Catwoman began walking up to the Spartan, swing her hips to accentuate her curves, hoping to distract the statuesque Spartan.

"Miss Kyle" The Spartan said, hardening his voice as Selina now leaned her incredible bust onto his chest plate. She got tugged down and her hand was held up by his own

"If you think you can steal my equipment off me, you're sadly mistaken"

Six surprised the feline anti-heroine by holding up her belt along with her stolen goods in the other hand.

"There's one thing you should have realized by this point" Six said and in the blink of an eye, Catwoman found herself on the floor with her hands behind her back

"I am not batman" Six held her up roughly

"Is that really how you treat a woman"

"No, it's how I treat a criminal" Nathan shot back

"I'm not such a bad kitty" Selina pouted

"Sure you're not" Six then spoke privately to Dot "Dot, access Justice League watchtower, see if you can find our caped crusader"

"One moment" Dot said "He's in Gotham"

"Perfect" Nathan said "Narrow down his coordinates, send it towards my teleportation cube"

"Roger that" Dot said "Coordinates locked"

"Perfect" Nathan activated his cube "Better hold your breath, Miss Kyle. First timers tend to hurl"

"Wha-?" Was all Selina managed out before she saw a bright flash of Orange and then she was on her knees, taking in deep breaths trying not to throw up. A moment later she passed out.

"Batman"

"Spartan"

The two battle-hardened men faced each other, neither of them flinching.

"You don't seem surprised by my arrival"

"I was a bit put off"

"Guess all those Zeta-tubes and teleportation panels up there must have made you accustomed to surprises" Nathan said "Then again, look who I'm talking to. The master of surprise, The Dark Knight"

"Why do you have Catwoman with you"

"She thought she could mess around in Manhattan like she does here" Nathan said simply "I would have turned her in"

"But you brought her to me" Batman said as a matter of fact

"Miss Kyle here falls into your jurisdictions" Nathan said "Call it another move of good faith"

Nathan promptly threw her at batman who gently caught her

"A move of Good Faith?"

"I know that your little super group has been keeping an eye on me" Nathan said "That's fine, to be expected really. I'm just here to tell you personally that I have done evil deeds that make most grown men not sleep well at night. I'm not a hero, not your kind anyway. And I know for a fact that we will not get along most of the time"

"What's your point?"

"I do what I have to, like you do" Nathan said "We stay out of each other's way unless the situation calls for it"

"That's one thing with me. But what about the team"

"The team? Ah yes, the Junior Justice League" Nathan nodded in thought "They branched out and asked me for help. I was hesitant but I did so regardless. They have potential. All of them do. They just need the right figure to guide"

"And that would be you?" Batman challenged, his fists tightening

"No" Six replied right away "I'm a soldier who has killed more than he can count. They aren't soldiers. But they are the next generation that will eventually replace you since that's the way things work in this world. They need someone who can help them become the next generation"

"And who would you suggest?"

"I will not deny it Batman, you are a great leader" Nathan admitted "For now, you are the ideal man to guide these kids. But they will need someone more fit for the job in due time"

"Again, you know anyone"

"No" Nathan shook his head "That'll be up to either you or them"

"Why exactly are you doing all this?"

Though the question was broad and vague, Six knew exactly what Batman was asking.

"We all have our reasons, Batman" Nathan contemplated "Each of us have our own demons to face that we take out when we put on our suits to fight. Right now, I should be back home, fighting a war. Instead I'm here where the world doesn't make sense to me. But I'll make the most of it by keeping my purpose going. Keeping humanity safe. Which is why you shouldn't consider me an enemy, you or your Justice League"

"Is that supposed to comfort me?"

"You'd be an idiot if it did"

"How can I trust you? How can anyone trust you? You're a loose

cannon, and anomaly in the world that answers to no one but himself"

"Like looking in the mirror isn't it" Nathan said, shutting Bruce Wayne up momentarily "And no, I do have someone to answer to. Only problem is that none of them are here"

Six dropped his forerunner cube and vanished in the orange sphere.

Batman stood there with Catwoman in his arms, going over the small conversation he had just had with this Spartan.

"I know you're awake, Selina" Bruce said, looking down at fem fatale "You can stop faking it"

"You never let me have my fun" Selina mumbled, opening one teasing eye at the billionaire vigilante

Batman set her down as he helped take off Catwoman's bindings. She massaged her wrist, glancing down.

"Rope" Selina said bored "I thought he'd have something more advanced than that"

"You heard everything" Batman, once again stating the facts

"My oh my, who have you found this time Batman" Selina smirked "I've never seen a more serious man than you. Scratch that, he was more serious than you, and that's saying something"

"Doesn't matter, just avoid Manhattan"

"Ah, do you actually care for me, Bruce?"

"Selina, that man is a killer" Batman said, now grabbing her shoulders "After a few days after he arrived in New York, he shot a man dead"

Selina was genuinely stunned by that news

"Why did he do that?"

"Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl were present when it happened" Bruce explained "He was holding a young girl hostage in a bank robbery. He put a bullet in his head"

Selina was speechless. Only then did she blanch. This same man had a rifle pointed to her head just a few minutes ago. Her life could've really ended then and there.

Yet for some unexplainable reason, an odd rush began coursing through Catwoman. A rush she hadn't felt in years. An intrigue that started with Batman all those years ago that remained today.

Catwoman couldn't help but lick her lips sensually at the thought of returning to Manhattan in hopes of learning more about thisâ€¦Spartan

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

.

•

.

•

•

•

•

.....

.....

.  
..  
.  
..  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.

The sun was up high, shining over a stained sky and city

The entire city was in ruins.

Complete and utter devastation as far as the eye could see.

A lone figure walked through the rubble and debris of the fallen city.

It kept its attention focused solely ahead, ignoring all the once great monuments held in this city.

A piece of a building fell right next to the human, yet it didn't faze its walk, continuously walking at a steady pace.

The armor he wore was nearly in shambles yet it still held together. And if one looked closely enough it was already repairing itself though at a much slower rate than usual

Finallyâ€|He reached his destination.

Noble Six looked up at the destroyed building, the only thing standing were seven golden statues that were damaged and crumbling, yet still managed to stand tall.

Nathan stared at the fallen structure for some time before speaking up.

"All Hail the Conquering heroes" Nathan said condescendingly. He began approaching the tribute to the 'worlds finest'.

"Let the world remember you all as heroes and not the ones that brought aboutâ€|." Nathan gestured to the wreckage "â€|This"

He stepped over the body of a blond haired man, missing his arm. He



was impaled by a golden trident.

"Let the world remember you as the protectors and not as the horsemen of the apocalypse"

He gave out a dry chuckle devoid of any humor.

"As this Earth's supposed 'Saviors', you believed you could have kept this planet peaceful and stable. You tasked yourselves with saving the world, and bringing about a golden age of peace"

"Oh how wrong you were" Nathan said with disdain, glancing pitifully at a crimson clad fallen speedster

Nathan continued to walk towards the remains of the Hall of Justice, passing by yet another fallen one, his hand cut off.

"When I first came here, I never truly agreed with you all just running around so freely, calling yourselves the Justice League" Nathan reminisced, now slowly walking up the crumbled steps "I always knew we would have that eternal tension between us. The Soldier from war, and the seven delusional children playing dress up. Hmph, and you all had the nerve to put 'Justice' in your team name"

Right at what used to be the front door entrance was the body of a green skinned extraterrestrial that was nothing more than a pile of deformed limbs and body parts.

Not even glancing at the alien, Six stepped over more rubble, now coming up right to the base of the statues.

Before him lay the queen of the Amazons and the Man of tomorrow, their bodies motionless as their glazed expressions faced the skies above.

Nathan looked up and saw the obliterated Watchtower far above thanks to his Spartan eyes.

He sighed in disappointment and exhaustion.

His eyes were now on the ruined bronze statues.

"All hail the conquering heroes" Nathan said once more "Let the world remember you as you are. And not"

Nathan looked down, eyes landing on the struggling figure of the batman

"As you" Nathan finished, placing his assault rifle onto his back.

He grabbed his pistol

"I just have one thing left to ask, Mr. Wayne" Nathan raised the gun up to aim right at the Dark Knights head "Was it all worth it?"

**\*\*CLIFFHANGER!\*\***

**\*\*I think it's pretty obvious as to where I got this scene from. I**

was planning on something like this, I just needed an idea as to how to shape it.\*\*

\*\*Thankfully, Halo 5 commercials during the Walking dead saved the day.\*\*

\*\*However is this really the future? \*\*

\*\*Only time will tell.\*\*

\*\*It's amazing how James Brown, Iron Maiden and Led Zeppelin makes me write like crazy. Try it sometime, its fun\*\*

## 8. Chapter 8

\*\*Ok, I started working on this chapter on May 23, 2015. \*\*

\*\*I was actually not working on this since the last update cause I hit a roadblock when my main contributor to the story, jhaynes0529, gave an idea to the opener of the story giving me a spark that has lit a fire that isn't gonna stop until I finished writing this chapter. \*\*

\*\*Here's something that I need to talk about. When I finished watching the Flash season finale, dude, as a comic book fan I was geeking the fuck out. SO MANY REFERENCES JAY GARRICK, RIP HUNTER, HAWKGIRL, THE MULTIVERSE, KILLER FROST. OH MY GOD THIS SHOW IS INCREDIBLE. AND SEASON TWO IS RIGHT AROUND THE CORNER NOW\*\*

\*\*On another note, this summer has not been easy. I have been barely been able to work on any of my stories. College combined with TWO jobs has really been stressing me. This is my only relief and I've been getting less and less of it. Literally, this chapter was supposed to come out two weeks after the previous one but due to work that didn't happen\*\*

\*\*Another note is that there will be some age alterations in this that I should have made from the start that you will see later on. One example will be beast boy be older than he was in the show. And I'm saying this right here, Dick Grayson is 15 right now rather than 13. I thought 13 was WAY too young for this show in my opinion so I'm boosting his age up\*\*

\*\*Also, this chapter was a really difficult one to make. I originally intended Six to do something else entirely in this chapter. But nothing came up, so screw it he's going to a part of the next event the team experiences, though he will be the least affected of what's going to happen here.\*\*

\*\*There's really not much else to say either than the fact that it's time we continue with Noble Justice\*\*

\*\*Before we do however, there is something of great importance that I must address. \*\*

\*\*I do not whether you know of this but a great tragedy has occurred \*\*

\*\*One of the best writers on this site has passed away. Though it

pains to say this but I believe my fans and possible followers of this writer should know that a good person has passed away.\*\*

\*\*Freedom Guard, who is one of the main reasons as to why I write Fanfics and stories overall has passed away from a heart attack.\*\*

\*\*He has written a multitude of fantastic stories where he expands the characters from all sorts of universes like Naruto, Halo and Mass Effect to such a fascinating degree he has garnered thousands of followers. \*\*

\*\*His one-shot halo/Young Justice story is the primary inspiration to this story. He's the reason I wanted to do this. I have other inspirations like Harbinger of Kaos, Agent-G and Angry lil' Elf to name a few, but to hear that one of them had passed was devastating news to here\*\*

\*\*Rest in Peace Freedom Guard, I thank you for everything that you have given this site and I send my condolences to your family and friends\*\*

\*\*Rate Read and Review and As Always Have Nice Day\*\*

Noble Justice Chapter 8: The War I've seen, The War I've survived,  
The deeds I've done

There was silence.

The forest was serene and peaceful.

Wind gently swayed the leaves and ferns back and forth.

Not a sound was heard save for a distinct hum of plasma.

There were now grunts, shouts, leaves and bark being slice, thumps and jumps.

Within a clearing was the source of all this ruckus.

Multiple dummies were scattered across the area, more than half of them either holding deep cuts or in pieces.

There in the center was one Sangheili warrior, wielding a plasma sword.

The warrior had sweat pouring down his head and mandibles(ok that's a bit disgusting).

He stood there, motionless with his hand gripping the handle of his sword.

Suddenly his head twitched at the sound of rustling leaves to his side.

The reaction was instantaneous, the Sangheili front flipping into the air, decapitating two wooden dummies. An elbow to an outstretched wooden limb followed up by a kick then a vertical slice, cutting the unfortunate training figure in half

"You're improving" A deep voice spoke

The young one looked behind him to find another Sangheili warrior garbed in a very unique set of armor.

"Arbiter" The young Sangheili said in respect. He bowed his head, hand over his heart.

The Arbiter, Thel' Vadam chuckled at the respect shown to him by the fellow warrior.

"Shress" Thel remarked "What have I told you about that title? We're family right now, not soldiers"

"Apologies uncle" Shress said sheepishly "You are the savior of our people after all"

Thel rolled his eyes at that "I only partook in our liberation. How many times must I say this?"

"It was that Spartan so many of our people speak of, yes?" Shress said curiously "What was his name again?"

"His name is John" Thel said "However, that's a name only used by those who knew personally. The name he went by to the public is the Master Chief"

"I've heard many tales of him before my father passed" Shress said somewhat sadly "He said that even though he was an enemy, he had never seen a more fierce warrior on the battlefield"

"Indeed he was" The Arbiter inclining his head in agreement "That human could singlehandedly take on an army without as much as flinch being seen. He truly was an incredible sight to behold"

"I had also heard that you were his equal" Shress said jokingly "My father wished to save some of our reputation"

Vadam chuckled

"You're father was great friend, warrior and brother" Thel said in a bittersweet tone "He was proud of you. Whenever we weren't discussing war, he boasted of your talents and exploits day and night. Telling me he was a prodigy and would bring great prosperity to the clan"

Shress let out a laugh "I believe you hold that title, Uncle Thel. You are after all, our liberator"

"That's not going away any time soon, is it?" Thel deadpanned

"Not in the slightest uncle" Shress said good naturedly "You will be heralded long after your passing"

"Would you like to be Arbiter?" Thel shot at his nephew in humor "Let us see you handle the politics in reestablishing our species to its former glory"

"No thank you" Shress said, giving the Sangheili equivalent of a

grin

"Come, we must depart for the shipyards" Thel said

"Yes Uncle" Shress said "Allow me to quickly grab something from home"

"Of course" Thel nodded.

Shress quickly gathered his equipment and dashed off through the forest, back towards his home. He arrived in a few minutes, arriving at his clan compound within the forest.

The compound was relatively empty, with only a handful of Sangheili occupying the house.

Exhaling his breath, Shress entered his home, grabbing a towel that hung at the entrance. Wiping himself clean, Shress walked directly to his armory, where all of the best equipment was held.

Sliding the door open, Shress walked in, the lights flickering on upon his entrance. Surrounding him were a multitude of armor pieces, a dozen for each body part. Continuing down the rows you would find the standard, upgraded weapons of the old covenant. And on the other side of the room, the most important part of the entire armory. A shrine

Shress approached the shrine slowly and methodically. Once he reached it, Shress placed his hand on top of a control panel. The panel blinked and a moment later a hologram of a fully armor Sangheili zealot appeared.

Shress kneeled down, his head bowed in prayer.

"I will honor our family" Shress said in the end, rising to claim the presented golden plasma sword that was brought up alongside the hologram.

"Father" Shress said.

Once the Elite exited the armory, Shress was garbed in pitch black armor with only his right shoulder bearing a zealot piece as a memento.

"Brother"

Shress glanced down to find his little brother and sister looking up to him.

"Gresh, Sesa" Shress said warmly, crouching down to their level "I didn't know you would be here today"

"We knew you were going off planet" Gresh said "We wished to say goodbye"

"I appreciate the sentiment little brother" Shress said appreciatively

"How long will you be gone Brother" Sesa asked, her eyes glimmering

Shress sighed at the innocent question.

"I am not sure, little one" Shress admitted "Though our Uncle has not said anything about our mission, I fear that it may prove to be a lengthy one at that"

"But you'll come home, right?" Gresh piped up "You always have"

"Why, of course" Shress said boisterously "When have I ever let you down?"

The two Sangheili children looked at one another "Wellâ€¦"

"Forget I asked" Shress said in mock irritation making the two kids laugh

"Remember to train, my brother, my sister" Shress said, now rising "Be sure to listen to your instructors as well as your instincts"

"But mother always beats us" Gresh and Sesa whined. Their older sibling chuckled at their actions

"Then you'd better begin improving" Shress said with wit

\_\*\*Scene cut\*\*\_

Shress hopped off the phantom that took him to the shipyards not that far from his home.

He began walking towards the large Supercarrier known as \_The Long night of Redemption\_. Multiple other ships tanks and other Sangheili including grunts and Hunters made their way to the supercarrier.

After much travelling, stopping to say hello to friends and warriors and navigating through the giant ship, Shress soon arrived at the bridge.

The mood was a bit tense yet full of readiness. Sangheili pilots were working profusely at their posts, making sure everything was functioning perfectly.

"Shress"

The young warrior turned his head to face Thel Vadam, facing forward, fully garbed in golden armor now.

"Uncle" Shress said, now standing beside him

"Are you ready, nephew?"

"I can't deny I am rather anxious, uncle Thel" Shress admitted "This is after all my first official mission after the war"

"Indeed" Thel said "You only fought in the human-covenant war in its closing years. You did not see the horrors that some of these veterans faced"

"The Halo Rings?"

"Aye" Thel said, an unusual tone of fear and calmness "I am truly grateful that you did not have to face the parasite that killed so many of my brothers and friends"

"I heard a great deal about them from Kalle" Shress said "He told me he is amazed that he survived"

"Many should be"

"He also said that it was a human that saved his life" Shress said

"It is truly surprising how quickly the humans adapted to the situation" Thel mused "One moment they are your sworn enemy for nearly thirty years. The next, they are your closest companions that will keep you from the gates of death"

The two lapsed into silence momentarily.

"Is it true that we are working with humans for this mission?" Shress asked

"Yes we are" Thel confirmed "After the end of the war, I managed to strike up a deal with the humans regarding technology and instillations left behind by these forerunners, as they are called by them. We have studied and worshipped them for countless generations so we know their workings better than most"

"And yet, the technology responds better to the humans than it does to us" Shress quipped earning a deadpan from his uncle which only made the young warrior laugh

Thel only shook his head half irked and half amused.

"I look at your generation Shress as the shining example for the future of our race" Thel said in total seriousness "Your generation did not experience the ferocity, intensity and hatred that previous generations held. Though you did fight in the war, you only experienced a small fraction of it. You understand the horrors it can bring at least as well as the loss, but you hold no ill will towards our previous adversaries"

"They did play a major role in ensuring our survival" Shress said thoughtfully

"Precisely" Thel complimented "Your open mindedness is what the new alliance needs to secure our future"

"Is that what it's called now?" Shress jibbed, a Sangheili smirk on his face

"It was Lord Hood and I that thought of the name. We didn't want anything grandiose" Thel huffed indignantly though with a teasing glint in his eye

"Whatever you say uncle" Shress said

"You're unit is waiting for you in the hangar" Thel informed

"Thank you Arbiter"

"Debrief your team before returning here" Thel said

"Yes, Arbiter" Shress said, making his way out of the Command Room

The young warrior went down the hallway until the end where the elevator awaited him. Entering, Shress went all the way down to the hangar bay, exiting to see the entire place bustling with activity as Grunts, Hunters, Engineers and elites all went about their business in prepping the ships fighters.

Shress ignored them all, walking right towards the four Sangheili hanging around a couple crates, sitting or leaning on them as they chatted away.

"My fellow friends" Shress said, announcing his presence

"Ah Shress" A green armored Sangheili greeted excitedly "Are we moving out"

"Indeed Zytan" Shress said

"Here that, brother N'tho" A white armored elite said nudging his twin brother besides him "at long last, the glory of adventure beckons our call"

N'tho grinned at his twin in turn "Indeed Y'so. A journey to a forerunner world no less"

"Is it true though Shress" A red armored elite asked, from his crate he sat upon "That we shall be working with humans on this mission"

"Very much so Zero" Shress said in total seriousness

"Hmm" Y'so crossed his arms in contemplation "Sangheili and humans working together for the first time since the end of the war"

"I can't wait" N'tho said sarcastically

"You seem hesitant" Zero said, pointing out the obvious

"I'm not really all that keen on working with humans" N'tho admitted

"Why?" Shress inquired "Do you have sort of grudge with humans?"

"Quite the contrary" N'tho replied "I hold nothing but respect for the humans"

"Then why?" Zytan asked, rolling his hand as a gesture for a more clear answer

"Humanity still holds great animosity towards our species" N'tho pointed out



The other Sangheili save for Shress all blinked at that response.

"You are correct in that matter, N'tho" Shress said "It will be extremely difficult to cooperate with one where we left a profoundly deep scar of resentment"

"Yes, quite profoundly" Zytan mocked "Nothing like glassing an entire planet to prove a point"

"Hey, I was trying to be philosophical here" Shress clipped garnering laughs from his teammates

"We're all set to go Shress" N'tho said eagerly

"Excellent" Shress said "That it is time. Prepare yourselves for slip space"

Shress made his way back up to the bridge of the ship.

He wordlessly entered the command and stood next to his uncle as the Arbiter merely nodded towards one of the Sangheili pilots.

The pilot nodded back and began inputting various controls and instructions to the ship and crew. The sounds of certain tech powering up and down was heard throughout the ship, indicating the preparations for the slip space jump.

Multiple cruisers and battleships aligned themselves around \_The long night of redemption, \_they too prepping themselves for Slip space.

"Forward unto the dawn, we go once more" Thel said, a tear in the fabric of space appearing before the ship, entering in before vanishing from sight.

\_UNSC Infinity \_

The UNSC Infinity was perhaps the most greatest and most powerful ship the UNSC had ever constructed up to this time. By size alone, the infinity can rival and outclass any super carrier the old covenant and new alliance possess.

The weaponry was a mixture of forerunner and UNSC, created by the mastermind behind the Spartan-II project, Catherine Halsey and it could easily obliterate anything that the Sangheili could make.

It currently hovered above a forerunner world dubbed \_The Matrix.\_

From early scouts and reconnaissance done by Alliance soldiers, they had discovered that this world was a cache of old forerunner tech just waiting to be reactivated. The only catch is that there is always something hidden beneath old forerunner structures. There's always some dark secret or hidden agenda the forerunner structure itself held.

So the UNSC awaited the Elites, Grunts, Engineers and hunters of the Alliance to come in and join them on this excavation as it was found

by a Spartan and Zealot.

"I do hope everything is in order Lasky" Halsey said casually, checking data on her pad

"Everything is set and ready, Doctor Halsey" Lasky said respectfully "I'm just glad you're here, ma'am. You're much more bearable than most egg heads I've known"

Halsey lip twitched upwards, seemingly amused by the commanders jibe.

"Let's hope so. I do not wish to dull you with my constant talking about science and all"

"Doctor Halsey" A human voice said from her side. An AI appeared, resembling an old world war II fighter pilot.

"Roland" Halsey greeted

"Our sensors are picking up multiple slip space ruptures" Roland said right away "The Arbiters fleet is arriving"

"Yes, thank you Roland" Halsey said, albeit distantly

"Ma'am" Roland said before blinking out

Thomas noticed the glazed look in Halsey's eyes.

"Is this the first time you're meeting the Arbiter?" Lasky asked "Or does this involve something else"

Halsey silently contemplated on answering the commander of the Infinity.

"Halsey, you know that I know the full story of the Spartans" Lasky spoke up, this time whispering "I know what they meant to you and I know you have questions for him"

"I just want to be sure" Halsey said softly "After all I have done, after hearing how so many of them died I just want what we have left to survive and live"

"I understand" Lasky said, placing a comforting hand on her shoulder "Master Chief and his team of Spartans saved me when I was just a cadet. Kelly, Fred and John are the reason I'm here. I'm just as anxious as you are to find out just where he is"

"You sound confident that he's still out there"

"After seeing first hand on what Chief is capable of, I wouldn't be surprised to just see him walk up out of nowhere and ask what's the next mission" Lasky joked

Halsey couldn't resist the small laugh that escaped from her

"Yes" She said with a sad smile "He would jump through hell and fire on a whim if he needed to complete the mission"

"I think that it's best we go greet our guests, Doctor" Lasky

said

"Of course" Halsey nodded "Lead the way Commander"

Elsewhere

The forest was quiet around this time, almost nothing was heard save for the sounds of the earth itself(you know, it's like you always hear something in these kinds of scenery).

That was until there were heavy footsteps echoing throughout the forest.

Any living creature within the vicinity turned its head towards the source of the pounding footsteps.

The figure continued running, picking up it's speed as it went deeper into the forest.

The man jumped high, grabbing a branch to swing to the next one before using a tree trunk as a base to jump higher and higher.

Once the man got high enough, he jumped and free fell all the way down before flipping around and just as he was a few yards above the ground, a black skin tight suit materialized onto his entire body save for his head.

Performing a quick flip, the man landed cleanly on the ground, though his impact left quite the crater.

"Not bad" Six commented, flexing his gloved fingers "I only felt some of backlash from the landing. You've been really busy, haven't you Dot"

"Of course, with you always going out there in the world doing something crazy, I had to keep myself occupied with something" Said the synthetic voice of Dot from the forerunner sentinel she was currently inhabiting

"Yeah" Nathan said wryly "You might as well call our base of operations the Spartan cave for all intensive purposes"

"Spartan cave?" Dot said, her sentinel body tilting to display thought

"That was rhetorical, do not start calling it that" Nathan said, pulling out a teleportation sphere.

Next thing the Spartan saw was the working station of his underground base.

Six wasn't exaggerating when he compared his base to the bat cave. Dot had fully utilized all that she brought from Reach and completely renovated the base.

When Donna Prince last accidentally visited here, there were a handful of vehicles, weaponry and only two sets of armors for Six to wear, now there was enough vehicles and weapons to supply an entire battalion along with five sets of Spartan armor, each with different variations and tech than the last.

"Might as well call myself Spartan-Man since everyone seems to add their gender to their profession" Nathan remarked "You've made me just as many suits as the batman, Dot"

"It's a way to keep up with the competition" Dot said "You're in a universe where the laws of physics, time, reality and space are flipped upside down and told to go screw themselves by those who did so"

"Clearly" Six said, stepping into the dubbed 'Spartan dock', the machine that removed and fitted Six's Mjolnir armor

Grabbing onto the handles with his outstretched arms, the machine locked onto six by placing on his wrist armor gloves, gauntlets, boots and all. Nathan was adjusted back, mechanical arms extended down from above to place on his chest and back piece along with the rest of his armor.

His helmet was placed on last.

Nathan grabbed the assault rifle that was right beside him once he stepped away from the machine.

"What's on the news for today, Dot?" Six asked, slamming a mag into his gun

"Well, the light has yet to make a move, so no word on them" Dot began "The League of Assassins on the other hand have been taking quite a lot of trips around the world. But it's only a handful of their members. One in particular is the daughter of Ra's Al Ghul, Talia"

"What about her?" Six asked, grabbing some grenades, UNSC and covenant

"She's been on all these little trips, accompanied on what could possibly be a minor"

"A minor?" Nathan said, little interest in his voice "How old is this minor?"

"Not sure. Still processing data" Dot said

"What else?"

"Here's an interesting one" Dot said, using the eye on her sentinel vessel to project a holo screen before Six.

A video played of a group of security guards placing a place case around the display of sword of some kind.

"What is this?" Six asked

"This, apparently is the sword of Beowulf" Dot clarified "Get this, according to the lore surrounding this legendary hero, he wielded many swords that have gone down in history. This one, however was so famous that it is simply referred to as the sword of Beowulf"

"And your point is"

"There is a type of mystical energy exuding from the blade Six" Dot said "A similar type of aura that magic wielders such as Zatara, Dr. Fate and Wotan have"

This peaked Six's interest. A sword containing magical energy? He briefly wondered if this could cause problems in the future. Judging from the way the world worked here, whenever there is any type of magical artifact or any sort of item that holds some sort of significance, a confrontation between a hero and villain is always right around the corner.

"I'll be sure to check it out later" Six said, now moving towards the hangar.

A pelican awaited him, already lowering its ramp for Nathan to board.

"Anything else?" Six asked, seating himself in the pilots seat

"Well the team seems to be preparing for something" Dot said "Though for what, I'm not entirely sure. They've set up these bed tables in the training room in a circular shape. I believe it's a joke"

Before Nathan could ask what happened, the teleportation cube that linked directly to the cave turned on, signaling that he was being called by the team.

The sentinel vessel and Six glanced at each other.

Shrugging, Six stood up out of his seat and pressed the cube in response, teleporting to the cave.

The cave

Aqualad stood beside his team, awaiting the arrival of the Spartan.

"You think he'll show up?" M'gann asked

"I don't see him as the kind of guy who'd skip out on us" Robin, inputting his opinion

"Why do we even need him for this?" Wonder Girl, the newest member to the team said irritably

"What'd he ever do to you?" Connor asked with a brow raised in confusion

"I just don't trust him much is all" Donna huffed

"Trust him much?" Wally said "So then there's also a part of you that does trust him"

"It's hard to explain" Donna said in return "My people have a history with those who carry the name Spartan"

The team shared glances with one another, obviously befuddled with Donna's behavior. In the few times they had seen and interacted with Donna before, the girl, though reserved at times is very outgoing,

brave and determined. Now here she was demeaning a man who is perhaps the ultimate enigma this team had ever encountered yet he had helped on so many occasions already.

"I do kind of agree with Donna here" Artemis spoke up "I'm not really keen on trusting a guy who's just as secretive as Batman".No offense"

"None taken" Robin said

"He's not that secretive" Miss Martian said

"Really?" Wally said "Asides from the fact that he's from another universe and that he's only nineteen years old, do we know anything else about him? Anything that could hint at who he really is without all that armor"

"One dangerous mother fucker" Connor said in a serious joking tone

"I'm actually inclined to agree with you there" Kaldur said with an odd smirk

Just as Kaldur finished that statement, an orange flash briefly engulfed the cave before subsiding just as quickly as it happened.

The team rubbed their eyes, before looking up to see Noble Six fully armored in his black armored suit that never changes in appearance.

"You called?" Six greeted

"Hello to you too" Wally quipped earning a slap on the head from the resident archer

"You do realize he can beat the crap out of you in seconds right?" Artemis remarked

"Spartan" Wonder girl said rigidly

"Donna" Nathan said casually causing everyone's eyes to widen briefly

"Did you forget that I already know all of your secret identities?" Nathan pointed out

"Sorry, it's just" Robin scratched the back of his head nervously "a bit scary that somebody out there knows who we are under the mask"

"There are many who know out there" Noble Six stated "You'd be surprised how many out there know who you are"

"Well that's comforting" Wally said sarcastically, this time however, Artemis voiced her agreement with the rest of the team

"So I'll just get right to it" Six said "Why have you called me? Is there something going on that needs my attention?"

"It's a bit complicated" Aqualad admitted "Tomorrow, we are undergoing a very strenuous training session"

"You called me here because of a training session?"

"It's no ordinary session, we can tell you that" Robin piped up "The way Batman explained it to us, it's going to be a session where we're going to be pushed to our breaking points. He left many vague details but the way he phrased it, this simulation seems to hold great importance"

Now this truly peaked Nathan's interest. A scenario where they were going to be pushed to their very limits? This sounded a bit too familiar for his taste.

"So why call me?"

"Against our better judgement and this is really going against the League, we wanted to ask you to be a part of this training session" Kid Flash said, in complete seriousness

Noble Six was slightly taken aback from this request. This was certainly surprising. It was almost as if the team was asking him to join the group.

"Why?" Was all he said causing the team to jolt a bit from such a simple word

"UH" Wally now looked sheepish, rubbing the back of his head "I dunno"

"Yeah uh" Super boy said, unsure of what to say "I guess you could say it felt appropriate"

"It felt appropriate to ask a person you barely know to be a part of a training simulation designed to fail" Nathan said, pointing one of the many flaws in this request

"Well, when you put it like that" Connor murmured

"Oh for Hera's sake" Donna exclaimed in exasperation "Is it that hard for you to see that they trust you?!"

"HUH?!" The entire team exclaimed

"We don't trust him!" Wally said indignantly, comically pointing

"Yeah, we hardly even know this guy!" Artemis followed up

"And yet" Nathan interrupted "Here I am, called on upon you and am being asked to be a part of something that is completely out of the blue"

"You're insufferable" Donna spat angrily

"Clearly" Six dryly stated "I thought you of all people would understand my suspicions and cautionary actions, Wonder Girl. Are you not a warrior of the Amazons?"

That made Donna take a step back. How dare he challenge her heritage like this?

"This is exactly why we ask for you to be a part of this training session" Kaldur said, now determined "You have the seasoned instincts and abilities for what we will be undertaking tomorrow. I believe we will need you for tomorrow"

Spartan-B312 bore his gaze directly into the Atlanteans eyes. Though his eyes were hidden, everyone could tell his eyes were on Aqualads.

"Very well" Nathan conceded

The team blinked

"Wait what?" Robin said

"Did he just agree?" Wally said in disbelief

"You don't need to make such a big deal out of it Baywatch" Artemis said, though even she was surprised

"When will this training session be tomorrow?" Six asked

"12:00 p.m." Kaldur informed

"Then until tomorrow" Six said and like that, his teleportation cube dropped and he was gone in a bright flash

The cave was silent

"So" Robin, breaking the silence "Who's the one who wants to explain this one to the league?"

"Don't even joke about something like that" Kid Flash said, rubbing his chest from an incoming heart attack

"I fear what they will think of us" Aqualad admitted with a slight shiver

"What they will think of us?" Artemis exclaimed "I'm more afraid of what they're going to do to us"

"Well" M'gann said weakly "It's our responsibility to bare nowâ€|.right?"

"For all our sakes" Connor said "I hope to god you're right"

Manhattan, New York

Six stood atop one of the many skyscrapers of the city that never sleeps, overlooking the city he chose to watch over.

"That was truly surprising of you Six" Dot spoke from within his helmet "I never pegged you as a team player when it comes to those kids"

"I'm not" Six stated "Though the opportunity is interesting to say



the least. Maybe with this, I could truly test myself to the fullest"

"You're telling me that facing off against the injustice gang wasn't challenging" Dot said wryly "That Black Adam wasn't a challenge"

"I had the inhibitor prototype installed in my armor" Nathan said "That gave me some level of leverage"

"But it barely worked" Dot said "You nearly shattered your arm breaking his leg"

"That may be" Six said "But that's nothing new. We were going to win regardless. But this 'training session' might be useful in keeping my skills up. Maybe I can even teach a thing or two to the team"

"And what would that be?"

"We'll find out tomorrow" Nathan said enigmatically

\_That night\_

Having done his daily patrols and job, Nathan sat alone in a bar at a table I n the far corner.

Idly staring at his empty glass, Nathan got up and walked over to the bar, silently gesturing the bartender for a refill.

The bar man nodded and grabbed a bottle from beneath the counter. Opening it up, he filled Nathan's glass to the top.

Six nodded his head in thanks, downing the entire drink in one shot.

The bartender, somewhat bemused. Silently left the bottle before the Spartan.

"Someone seems awfully cheery this night" an accented voice said to his right "That's some heavy liquor you're drinking their mate"

"Comes with the long days" Nathan said simply

"I could tell"

Nathan turned over to look at the man speaking to him.

"Yeesh" The blond man winced "You look like you've been through the ringerâ€|.give or take a few dozen times"

"Comes with my occupation" Nathan said enigmatically

"And what would that be army boy?" The man asked "I've been around and I haven't seen any soldier get those kinds of scars"

"Let's just say I come from a task force that's expected to go on Routine Suicide Missions" Nathan answered

The man hummed, the two entering a brief lapse in silence

"John Constantine"

"Nathan Volkov"

The two men shook hands.

"So what's an Englishman such as yourself doing in New York City"

"Well" John pulled out a cigarette and lighter "My Occupation requires for me to travel the world, researching and studying ancient artifactsâ€¦from around the world. One of which had arrived here in New York earlier today"

"The Sword of Beowulf" Nathan said immediately causing Constantine to pause in lighting up his cigarette

"Someone's been well informed" John said, flicking his lighter on

"I like to keep myself informed of all things transpiring in my city and around the world" Nathan said "Should it interest me"

"Still, never took you as a man who knows history"

"I once majored in History and Political Science" Nathan said "I've studied a great deal of history before switching my interests"

"Hmmm Hmmm" John hummed "So what's your take on it?"

"It's just a sword" Nathan said plainly, though he gave a look at John that clearly suggested he knew more than he was letting on

"Still warrants my attention sadly" John quipped with a grin "Who knows, I may find out some 'magical secrets' about the bloody piece of metal"

"Clearly" Nathan said

"Toast?" John suggested holding up his cup

"To what?"

"To random shit, mate I don't know"

"To random shit then" Nathan said, holding up his glass

John grinned, clanking his glass with Nathan's and the two men down their drinks together.

"You know, I think this is the start of a beautiful friendship" John said jokingly

"You're an insane sentimentalist" Nathan shot back earning a laugh from the trench coat wearing traveler

\_The next day\_

The city of Manhattan has endured quite the history of destruction, death and chaos. Yet never quite like this.

The sky was raining fire as if hell had arrived on earth.

People were screaming in terror, scattering to find a safe place to be from the onslaught that the city was taking.

The police, army, navy and air force were here in full force as it was across the nation.

"Focus your fire at the center" Captain Lance of the NYPD shouted at the marines and officers firing at the oncoming forces of extra terrestrial invaders

"That's where I saw the Spartan hit when it blew up"

Taking Lance's words, a marine held up his M16 with a grenade launcher attached.

Aiming down, the marine fired, landing a direct hit on the tank like vehicle of the invading aliens. The result was as Lance had promised as the tank exploded into scraps. The men and women gave one hoorah as they began to push them back.

Lance looked like he was running on fumes. He was covered with injuries, yet by sheer willpower alone, he had remained standing. He needed to stay standing. He needed to be the figure of the NYPD to show he was not going to give up.

And so far he had done a valiant effort.

"Captain Lance" A marine approached him "I'm Captain Miller, second battalion. What's the sitrep here?"

"Hell on earth Captain" Lance said tiredly "We've been hearing reports that the entire world is at war"

"Well you're not wrong in that regard Captain Lance" Miller said tiredly "The entire world is fighting whatever the fuck these things are"

"What about the Justice League?" Lance asked

"They're fighting them across the globe as well" Miller said gravely "But even they've suffered casualties"

"Casualties?" Lance said cautiously

"I've been informed that Batman, the lanterns and several other heroes have been killed in action" Miller informed somberly

That shocked the police officer. He couldn't believe what he was hearing.

"Jesus" Lance rubbed his chest, leaning his other hand onto a nearby police car "Even the fucking Justice League? What the fuck are we fighting?"

Miller was about to answer when explosions were heard. The two looked back to see several of their own tanks get blown up by flying alien pincer ships.

"Shit" Lance swore "Get to cover NOW"

All forces within the vicinity complied, running towards a place to avoid the bombardment.

Some chose to stay out. Some chose to fight them off.

Several men manned a tank, managing to successfully shoot down several flyers.

But it wasn't enough.

The tank became the target.

Thankfully there was only grazing shots at the tank. However those grazing shots immobilized the vehicle. Next went the cannon.

"Ah shit, we've lost our big gun, Sarge" The private at the controls said

"Then let's get the hell out of here" The Sarge said "Jenkins, Ryan, Get ready to run like hell in threeâ€|twoâ€|oneâ€|GO"

The top hatch opened and the trio climbed out as fast as possible.

"Sergeant Rondell" Captain Miller called out from the building he was using as cover "OVER HERE"

"HAUL ASS MEN" Rondell shouted, running as fast as he could with the two privates behind him

Then came the fire.

The three tried their damn hardest to get to shelter, barely staying ahead of the explosions and gunfire being directed at them.

One caught Ryan, who was sent flying onto the ground. The private screamed in pain, clutching his burnt leg.

Jenkins screeched to a halt.

"RYAN" The private cried out in horror

Rondell looked back to see Ryan down with Jenkins sprinting towards his friend

"JENKINS" Rondell shouted over the pandemonium "GET YOUR ASS BACK HERE NOW"

But Jenkins already reached Ryan, running on adrenaline as he hefted his friend up onto his shoulder.

"God Dammit" Rondell gritted out, pulling out his firearm. He didn't care if he was firing ineffective ammunition. He'd rather go and sacrifice himself rather than see the last two men in his unit die.

Jenkins somehow managed to avoid the barrage of alien weaponry with

Ryan on his shoulders and now he and his Sergeant were running towards Miller.

But it was in vain as rubble fell from above, covering their escape.

"Son of a bitch" Jenkins cried out

"Uh guys" Ryan said from Jenkins shoulders, looking up "We've got incoming"

Jenkins and Rondell glanced up to see a pair of pincers coming right at them, their cannons heating up to fire.

The three men prepared for their end when both pincers where shout out of the sky by a barrage of rockets. All heads turned up to see an oddly shaped ship fly by, missiles and machine guns in full use, targeting and eliminating all that got within its sights and range.

Up above came a new force of flying vehicles nobody had ever seen before.

Some of them had a type of familiarity to them, being that they looked like something their military would make.

The others however, were just as other worldly as the invading aliens.

But what truly caught the attention of everyone was the figure, armored in a black mini-mech suit descending from the back of one of those flying ships.

It flipped around, surrounding itself with a vibrant bluish white aura. It smashed into the ground, right between two alien tanks.

The aura burst off the figure, standing up unscathed by the drop. Yet the truly surprising outcome of the Spartans arrival was not the landing. It was the blue aura that shot off him that left a real mark.

The aura engulfed the tanks on the Spartans side, short circuiting them before shutting down both.

B312 simply tossed several glowing orbs on each tank before walking away from them casually.

Seconds later, both tanks exploded in a fiery display of reds, blues, whites, purples and all sorts of other colors, leaving only the bottom halves of the tanks.

All jaws dropped a bit from the sheer display of complete awesomeness.

"Dude" Ryan muttered, still on Jenkins shoulders

"I know, Right?" Jenkins said in equal disbelief

"Get your men out of here" Noble Six called out to all high ranking officers "I'll take it from here"

Six grabbed his assault rifle from his back and ran headfirst at the next wave of extra-terrestrial foot soldiers and tanks. \*\*(I don't recall any foot soldiers in the episode, so I'm adding them cause whatever, the aliens need fodder for the invasion)\*\*

Six jumped headfirst right into the frontline, plowing through several aliens. His weight combined with the momentum of his jump, fall and the added boost of his built in thrusters crushed those he landed on.

He ignited his plasma wrist blade, impaling a foot soldier right in front of him. Using the now dead body as a shield and battering ram, Six ran through the alien battalion towards the nearest tank.

He jumped onto the scarab(Not covenant Scarab) like tank, quickly cutting a hole into its front with his blade before dropping several grenades inside.

Activating his built in rockets, Nathan rocket jumped away from the doomed tank. The explosion was a fiery display of total demolition.

That wasn't the end for the invaders as now Six's own weapons of war came into play.

The dozen Banshees and six Pelicans that had constructed descended from up high, performing bombing runs on the invaders.

That did it for the surviving aliens as they wisely chose to retreat for the moment.

Six stood in the middle of a completely destroyed street, not taking his eyes off of the retreating aliens.

He knew while this place was now clear of hostiles, the rest of Manhattan was an open warzone. And he needed to focus on helping to clear his city of these assholes.

"Spartan"

Six looked back to see the beaten but standing form of Captain Lance along with several other military officers.

"Captain Lance" Six greeted respectfully

"So you're that Spartan character that's been getting so much attention lately" A soldier said beside Lance. Six recognized the rank the soldier wore

"Sir" Six said saluting him

"Hey a respectful one" The colonel said jokingly "Shit, think you could teach that to my men? Severely lacking in that department"

"Santy" A female colonel besides him said, irked a bit at the man's casual behavior

"Spartan, I'm Captain Miller" Miller said, now taking reigns of the

conversation

"Sir" Spartan said

"No need for respecting rank, Spartan" Miller said "You saved our asses back there"

"Just doing my duty sir"

"Well that's being put to the test now" Miller said, now looking ahead to the battle that was raging on, not to far from their position

"The whole world has gone to hell" The female colonel said grimly "Been hearing reports of these assholes appearing across the globe"

"The Justice League is in full force" Santy said hopefully

"Don't get your hopes up" Six said, reloading his rifle "They've sustained just as many casualties as we have"

"What?!" The two colonels said in alarm

"Now is not the time to be focusing on the league" Nathan said sternly "They are not here, but we are"

"The Spartan is right" Captain Lance stated "We have got to get the people to safety first"

"I'll handle that sir" Santy spoke up determinedly "My men and I will lead them to the underground tracks. There's a few abandoned railways that should provide good cover for them"

"You do that" Miller said

"There's a large group of those alien bastards converging around the Washington bridge" Six stated "Odds are that that's a Base of operations for them here"

"I'll lead a charge on them" The female Colonel stated "Catch them by surprise"

"Stacy, that's suicide" Miller said sternly

"Not without backup" Six said "I'll help out. I'll send in an aircraft to scope out the area. Once I get a good visual of it, I'll send in the banshees for a bombing run to level the playing field. That's where you will need to secure these onto the bridge"

Nathan pulled out several odd cylinders from his armor.

"What are those?" Stacy asked

"C12's"

"C12's?" Lance said in obvious confusion

"This an advanced explosive, four times as strong and as volatile than your average C4" Six explained "Stick a couple of these too key

positions and the entire structure will collapse"

"Collapse?" Lance said, a bit shocked at what the Spartan was implying

"You want us to blow up the Washington Bridge?" Miller said

"Right now, that's our only option on getting a footing on them" Noble Six stated in a tone that brokered no argument "We are surrounding and fighting tooth and nail against these things and right now we need an edge over them, now more than ever if some of our most powerful guns have fallen"

The soldiers gathered were obviously put off by the idea of destroying something like that. But the Spartans words held serious truth to them.

"Ah there's so many bridges around Manhattan, I can't tell which is which" Santy said jokingly "What's the loss of one bridge going to do to this place"

"Let's get to it then" Miller said, when he got a message from his comms. Raising his index and middle to his ear, Miller pressed down onto it, getting the message that many high ranking officers were receiving across the city

"We've got some good news. Navy and Air force have just arrived"

"Thank god" Lance said

"Don't go celebrating just yet" Nathan said "Captain Miller, inform them of our plan and get a strike package ready for a bombing run on the Washington bridge. Get a few battleships around the area as well. I haven't seen any naval divisions amongst the invaders so we'll take any advantage that we can get"

"Copy that" As Miller began relaying the message, Lance turned to speak to the Spartan

"Spartan, any word on Wonder Woman and Wonder Girl?" Lance asked "I haven't seen them all day long"

His answer came in the form of a ship crashing down in front of them. Everyone had their weapons up until they realized it was a down fighter that belonged to the scarabs(Unofficial name of the aliens in my book).

Then out from behind it came Wonder Girl, brandishing a sword and shield. She floated down, landing before the gathered soldiers.

"Greetings warriors" Donna said, valiantly holding up her sword

"Wonder Girl" Six greeted

"Spartan" Donna returned

"Why are you not with the team?" He asked



"I was going to join them when these invaders came and attacked the city" Donna said, sheathing her sword for the moment "I joined my sister in attacking these foul creatures"

"So Wonder Woman is out there kicking ass? Good to know" Stacy said with a grin

"But it's not enough" Spartan stated "Wonder Girl, we're going to need your help. We're prepping ourselves for a raid on the Washington. We believe that the aliens have established a foothold there and are using it as a base of operations"

"Then I shall aid you" Donna said, pulling out her blade once more

"Good to know" Nathan said "Before we go, where is your sister? Is she aiding the League?"

Donna adopted a sad look. Not one of loss but worry.

"I do not know" She admitted, her head down now "She simply flew off once the invasion began and I haven't seen her since"

"We'll need to eventually regroup with the team" Nathan said "This is an all hands on deck situation"

"Spartan" Miller came up to the armored super soldier "I had just informed my superiors of your plan. They've greenlit the mission and our now moving resources to help out"

"Good to know" Nathan said

"ALRIGHT PEOPLE, YOU KNOW OUR OBJECTIVE" Nathan, now using his helmet speaker to amplify his voice "GEAR UP, CHECK YOUR EQUIPMENT AND BE READY FOR A NYTHING. WE'RE WALKING RIGHT INTO THE FIRE"

\_Washington bridge \_

The alien scarab like invaders worked vigorously in keeping their assault on the city in full force. They were constantly getting new supplies and soldiers to keep the edge on the meager might of the humans.

However, as they continued they're war machine, they were completely unaware of the odd wavy form that stood atop a rooftop not too far from their command post.

Though not totally invisible, Noble Six was invisible to anyone who didn't focus hard and look at where he stood for a very long time.

Six observed the aliens as they moved like clockwork, bringing in wounded troops and damaged vehicle and sending out fresh reinforcements in a matter of seconds.

Six zoomed in to where the center of the command post seemed to be and coincidentally enough it right in the center of the bridge.

"Generic, but that makes things easier" Six commented before contacting the forces ready to attack the bridge

"This is Noble Six, I have eyes on the target" Six said "Get into position and wait for the signal"

"Copy Noble Six" Miller replied over the comms

"Beginning bombing runâ€|. " Six drew out the suspense "Now"

Like an roar of thunder and lightning, B312's air assault descended unto the unsuspecting aliens.

The attack caught them completely off guard, the bombs and fire wreaking havoc on their forces.

One pelican swerved upwards rather than continuing its assault along with the rest of the pelicans, banshees and Seprahs. The back opened and out fell Wonder Girl brandishing her sword and shield yelling out a battle cry.

"BACK TO HADES WITH YOU" Donna exclaimed slicing an alien soldier in two

She put up her shield to deflect several shots directed at her.

At the entrance to Washington bridge, Miller saw Donna enter the fray and turned to his battalion.

"That's the signal men, let's show these motherfuckers who they're fucking with"

The battalion let out a powerful 'HOORAH' as they charged towards the Washington bridge, firing off rockets and grenades, unleashing all they have on the scarabs.

The tanks and other assault vehicles came rolling in firing everything to keep up the edge they have for this moment.

B312 somehow made it to the center of the pandemonium, using solely his shotgun and plasma blade to hack, slash and shoot anything that wasn't human.

Donna was kicking and scraping her way through hordes of these creatures, relentless in her offense.

All around the bridge was a barrage of tank shells, missiles, bullets, plasma, practically everything the army had at its disposal here and now.

"Miller, this Six again" Nathan said calmly, beheading several scarabs before shoving a plasma grenade into a scarab tank "Send the assigned runners to the support beams to set the charges"

"Copy that Spartan" Miller replied "Alright, Runners, you're mission begins now. Get to your assigned area and set those charge NOW"

Two dozen men separated themselves from the frenzy of the battle, going in pairs of two.

"Jacob, I want you to divvy up your men and send them to support the runners" Miller said, using his comms to contact his second in command "We need to make sure those charges are set"

"Copy that Captain"

Six in the meantime was holding back dozens upon dozens of aliens, his personal shield managing to deflect any shots that struck him. However these shots proved to be dangerous as they took chunks out his forerunner enhanced shields.

Six was no stranger to this disadvantage as he had fought against the covenants superior weapons his entire life.

"Six" Dot chimed in "We've got air force and Navy closing in on the bridge and the charges have been set"

Six wordlessly pulled out his magnum and fired a red flare into the air.

All heads turned to the flare.

"That's the signal" Miller said through all comms "Retreat NOW"

All humans began high tailing it off the bridge, sprinting away with all their might.

This briefly confused the aliens as the humans were actually making serious headway in overriding their post.

That's when hellfire came in from all sides.

Dozens of explosions rocked the bridge followed by a bombardment from land, air and sea.

With combined efforts of the navy, Air Force, ground troops and Noble Six's vehicles, The Washington bridge and all aliens on it were practically annihilated.

Everyone began roaring with triumph, throwing guns and fists into the air, firing shots with raucous glee.

That's the moment everything went wrong for Six.

An inexplicable pain just exploded in his head that coursed throughout his entire body.

Pain rocked his very being as all else was shut out except for the sole exception of the unending torment his body endured.

He dropped down onto all fours, trying his best to hold back from screaming from the agonizing pain.

The strangest part was the warping vision he had.

One moment he was looking down at the ground, the next his sight warped now looking at a blurry brightly lit cavern.

Six heard two voices shouting for him, but it was nothing more than a far off echo.

B312 finally let out a shout of pure rage and agony, the pain now starting to take a toll. He smashed his fist into the ground, biting back another yell, trying to hold back the ache.

Slowly, he the pain subside, the Nano Huragok now working at full force to alleviate the soreness his body felt.

Gulping in deep breaths, Six finally registered the two females screaming for him.

"Spartan" Donna yelled, kneeling besides him while Dot shouted within his helmet

"Nathan are you alright?!" Dot asked in a panicked tone

"What?" Six groaned out "What happened? What's going on?"

"Spartan are you well" Donna had asked in genuine concern "You suddenly collapsed and was convulsing on the floor"

"She's right Nathan, your body readings just sky rocketed in activity" Dot said, Donna not hearing the private conversation "The Huragok were going crazy trying to figure out the problem, but they were somehow being repressed by an outside force"

"Is everything ok now?" Six strained out, feeling much more better than he was a few seconds ago

"More or less" Dot said "The Huragok are making quick scans over your body to find if anything else was wrong"

"Spartan, can you hear me?" The sound of Donna's voice broke Nathan away from his conversation with Dot

"Yes, don't worry Wonder Girl I'm fine" Nathan said, now steadily to his feet

"Are you sure?" Donna asked

"I'm fine" Nathan reassured "What's the status of the battle?"

Donna was once again put off when she couldn't get a read on Noble Six's emotions with her empathy. She felt the familiar sensation of this wall that blocked her off from feeling out anything from Six. It's honestly stating to frustrate her.

Her musings were cut off when her communicator to the team went off.

"This is Wonder Girl" Donna answered

At the same time, Donna saw Six pull out the sphere that notifies when he is being called upon by the team. Utilizing his own comms, Six contacted the team.

"You called, Kaldur?" Nathan asked

"Spartan, I request you come to the cave" Kaldur sounded very grave, almost as if he was grieving

"I'm in the middle of war Aqualad" Six informed the Atlantean "I can't just abandon my city. Wonder Girl and I have been fighting for hours and we have just gained a footing over the invaders"

"While I applaud you and am relieved to know you are both safe, I beg of you, Spartan, please join us in the cave" Kaldur said grimly

Six paused, glancing over to Donna who seemed to have gotten the same message from whomever it was that she was speaking to.

"Very well, Aqualad" Nathan conceded "Wonder Girl, stand close to me"

Donna obliged, now standing a foot away from the Spartan.

Before leaving, Six set his air support to patrolling and aiding the people of Manhattan in any way possible.

A moment later, he dropped his teleportation cube, sending the amazon and the Spartan away.

The two appeared in the center of the cave, with the rest of the team waiting for them.

"Donna" Miss Martian rushed right towards the amazon, engulfing her in a tight hug

Donna returned the hug, albeit with a slight bit of confusion and concern.

"M'gann " Donna greeted, hugging the Martian back "Are you alright?"

'That was a stupid question' Donna mentally berated herself. She could clearly see and feel that things we're not ok.

Looking around, Donna saw the rest of the team, minus two members.

"Where's Wolf and Artemis?" Donna asked.

Instantly, Donna felt the wave of sorrow and guilt emanating from the team.

"They're gone" Robin said somberly "Killed right before our eyes"

Wonder Girls eyes widened in horror, feeling her eyes getting wet.

"What?" She muttered, not believing what she was hearing

"And I truly wish to not be the one to tell you this" Kaldur said, his voice shaky "But we received a message from Red Tornado just before he was destroyed"

Robin brought up his wrist and played the final message of Red tornado.

"I'm afraid that I'm all that's left of the Justice League" Red Tornado said "You will have to"

Was the last thing they heard before the sound of a beam came followed by static.

Robin let his arm fall, his head hanging low before looking up.

"We're earth's heroes now" Robin said solemnly "We're the Justice League"

"Then we have a lot of work to do" Nathan stated "Stock up on everything you need. What's our destination?"

"The Hall Of Justice" Aqualad informed the Spartan

"What do you expect to find there?" Six asked

"Anything we can find that we can use to fight against the invaders" Kaldur said "Primarily the aliens own weapons"

"Then that's something Dot and I can help you with" Nathan stated "If we can get our hands on a functioning spaceship from the aliens, Dot can hopefully hack into whatever kind of tech these bastards have"

"I'll meet you at the Hall of Justice" Nathan said

"And where are you going at a time like this?!" Wally said incredulously

"Going to war" Six replied, dropping the ball and teleporting away

"That was" Robin tried to find the right words

"A bit scary" Connor admitted

"Where do you think he went?" M'gann asked

"His cave" Donna stated garnering the attention of the team

"His cave?" Kaldur asked with a raised eyebrow

"During the plant crisis involving the Injustice League" Donna explained "I was caught in the range of his teleportation cube due to my impulsiveness. The next thing I saw was this" this room filled with weapons and technology that was completely beyond anything I've ever seen. All I know is, he has enough weapons to take on an entire army. And I saw that he had a number of recent additions so it's best we let him do what he needs to"

"You sound pretty confident in his ability to wage war" Kaldur noted

"As much as I despise his title, if he holds true to the name of the Spartan, he will be a force to be reckoned with on the battlefield" Donna admitted "He had already proven to be so in Manhattan"

"Then I'm glad he's here to help" Robin declared

"Agreed" Kaldur nodded before addressing the entire team "Let's move team, we need to get to the Hall of Justice, Now"

With that, the team departed, heading to the Bio-ship.

\_With Noble Six \_

Six reappeared right on the 'Spartan Dock'.

"Dot" Six called out "Suit me up"

The mechanical arms and cylinder rose up from behind Six, surrounding him.

The arms removed his armor, leaving him in his black under suit.

Then more mechanical arms extended down from above, holding a more pitch black variant armor with only one insignia on both upper arm pieces.

The pitch black color of his armor added with the minigun on his shoulder made Six look like the grim reaper himself.

An assault rifle rose up from the ground next to Six.

The Spartan grabbed it, now walking towards his weapons cache, taking a shotgun and sniper rifle, magnetically attaching both to his back followed by two plasma swords, two sub machine gun and as many plasma grenades that he could carry.

"These are incendiary rounds in the guns, right Dot?" Six asked

"Yes Noble Six"

"Alright, split yourself up, get every vehicle out there" Six instructed "Don't hold back anything"

"I'm pretty sure that's a given" Dot said

"You have the coordinates of the team?" Six asked

"Locked on and ready for teleport" Dot said

Nathan slowly rose up his teleportation cube. He briefly stared at it before pressing down, throwing it onto the ground.

"Everything is functioning properly Six" Dot quickly informed

Six already had his Assault rifle in one hand and a sub machine gun in the other.

Next thing Six saw was the front of the Hall OF justice surrounded by enemy fighters, tanks and troopers.

Before any of them could react to the orange flash, six was already upon them.

The Spartan rammed right through them, tossing back a dozen plasma grenades that turned half of the enemies behind them to smoldering ash on the floor and rubble.

Six was firing in three directions at once. The minigun on his shoulder was shooting at all the fighters while Six primarily fired at all the ground troopers.

He quickly attached his machine gun to his thigh and activated his wrist plasma blade.

Six stabbed a trooper in the head, pulling it close before jamming his fist into its gut. He ripped out both sword and fist from the rag doll of an alien before booting it towards a collection of ground soldiers.

The dead alien promptly blew up in a fiery explosion taking those around it with him.

Six didn't slow down in his onslaught of the invading forces, getting more and more aggressive and faster with every kill.

He jumped onto a tank, aiming his assault rifle, SMG and minigun onto one spot, the rounds tearing a gaping hole in the tank. Six jumped in, tossing out its beheaded occupants moments later.

"Thank goodness for simplicity" Dot said as Six sat onto the main drivers seat, taking a moment to get a good idea on how to drive this tank

"Yeah" Nathan said, gripping the controls "Thank god"

With that, Six was now blowing away Tank and fighter and soldier after tank and fighter and soldier.

Pretty soon whatever alien that was within the vicinity abandoned everything they were doing to focus on the demon that seemed to have appeared out of nowhere.

Noble Six was a hurricane of death and destruction. To him, this was something he had done for years. Facing insurmountable odds were one would surely lose, he was solely trained to defy these odds to the bitter end.

This is why he's a Spartan. This is why he was chosen to be a member of Noble Team. This is what he was born to do.

B312's tank became inoperable when several shots landed direct hits onto its tracks and cannon.

This did nothing to deter Nathan's fury as he activated his new feature of strength boost, bursting out from the tank. Thanks to his built in jets Six hovered momentarily before dropping down.

His entire armor glowed a familiar blue as he smashed down onto the ground.

The impact sent out a burst of an EMP and plasma that sent ground troopers sailing back while nearby tanks shut down.



His minigun was already shooting at every alien it locked onto.

Six switched to his shotgun, sprinting forward with every shot killing several aliens at once.

Noble Six felt his entire body was working at full force, his forerunner and Spartan enhancements giving him one of the greatest adrenaline shots he ever felt. The shields were more impressive than ever, as it only had sustained 15% of damage the entire time Six brought down the wave of death on the aliens.

"Spartan" Kaldur chimed in through the comms "Spartan is that you?"

"This is Six, Kaldur" Nathan replied, slicing an alien in half "What's the sitrep?"

"We're bunkered down in the hall Of Justice" Kaldur explained "We've been noticing that the aliens have dwindled drastically. Is this your doing?"

"Does it matter?" Six asked, killing several more troopers with his shotgun

"Perhaps not" Aqualad said "But we ask that you regroup with us. We need to formulate a plan with General Wade Eiling"

"Little busy at the moment" Six grunted, rolling out of the way to avoid a barrage of blasts from several alien fighters

"I know" Kaldur responded "That's why I sent help"

Suddenly, M'gann's bio-ship appeared in the air and from the hole that opened up beneath the ship dropped Superboy, Wonder Girl and Miss Martian.

Superboy reared his fists back and with the momentum of his fall, super strength, fists and boots, crushed the alien tank he landed on.

Donna brandished her sword high above her head, hacking and slashing her way towards Noble Six.

Miss Martian's eyes glowed green, using her telekinesis to grab hold of a large collection of aliens. She was sweating from the strain, but gritting her teeth, M'gann toughed it out as she smashed all the alien tanks, flyers and soldiers into one big ball before sending them all flying high into the air.

M'gann exhaled, dropping to ground on her knees.

Superboy was beside her a moment later, pulling her arm onto his shoulder.

"DONNA" Superboy called out "SPARTAN, WE HAVE TO GO NOW"

"Right" Donna said, pulling her sword out of the alien she impaled

Six simply tossed several plasma grenades at a group of aliens which

killed them all seconds later. He then sent out a holographic image of himself, making sure it was running in the other direction.

Most of the aliens took the bait as in midst of the commotion and explosions, Six activated his now invisible feature that Dot had finally programmed into his armor.

Running at high speeds, Six grabbed Donna who jolted from who grabbed and was even more surprised to find herself next to M'gann and Connor.

Her savior revealed himself.

"By Hera" Donna said, her eyes wide with amazement

"Let's get back to the team, M'gann" Connor said

The Martian nodded, calling down the bio-ship. The four boarded the ship and it rocketed off back towards the Hall Of Justice.

The three original members of the team fought valiantly alongside the soldiers, utilizing everything they had at their disposal to drive back the alien invaders.

The young heroes were not alone as Martian Manhunter, who they found to be alive, fought with them.

"We have to fall back" Robin Stated

"Then Go" General Eiling shouted over the sound of the warzone  
"You're lives are more valuable than ours"

"No way in hell old man" Kid Flash exclaimed, using his super speed to push back a wave of alien troopers "We're not leaving until you all get out of here"

"That may not be an option" A Corporal said fearfully looking up

All heads turned up to see another battalion of alien fighters flying down towards them.

The frontline powered up their weapons before promptly being destroyed by purple like bolts.

A dozen oddly shaped and colored fighters came in from nowhere, engaging the enemy ships. Their odd design complimented their unorthodox style of flying.

"What are those?" Wade asked in awe

"Banshees" A stern voice said from behind.

Everyone turned to see Noble Six, Superboy, Miss Martian and Wonder Girl exiting the Bio-ship.

"Banshees?" Robin inquired, his analytical mind coming to a quick conclusion "Are these your ships?!"

"Yes they are, they're giving us the time we need" Six said quickly

"Right" Aqualad agreed

It was at this moment, Six noticed the other Martian.

"Manhunter" Six said "Thought you were Killed in action"

"I thought I was too" J'onn said vaguely "Yet somehow, I am here, alive and well. Mostly the former"

"That means we still have big gun" Six said "You go first"

"As much as I understand you're a soldier, Spartan" Manhunter said calmly "I'm not leaving until I know everyone is safe"

Six would have argued but right now isn't exactly the best time for that.

"Fine, get those Zeta Tubes ready" Six instructed "I'll get my teleportation cubes ready"

"You heard the Spartan" Aqualad yelled out "Let's move"

All soldiers and heroes and the Spartan were now on the defensive, trying their damn hardest to keep the invaders at bay.

The Spartan and the young heroes proved to be valuable assets in keeping the defense strong but they could only do so much as the aliens picked off the soldiers 1 to 6 at a time.

Six had successfully managed to teleport at least four groups of soldiers to the teams HQ. But it was starting to get more and more difficult as the aliens began piling on.

He couldn't move without either shooting back or being shot at, even with his minigun working at full force.

Things were starting to go from bad to worse as General Wade was soon zapped away.

"Spartan" Aqualad yelled out "We have to leave now"

B312 finally noticed that it was just them two. Around six were just corpses.

Six sprinted right over them, jumping past a small hill of rubble to land beside Kaldur.

"Is that it?" Six asked

"Yes it is" Kaldur strained, keeping his water shield up.

Six threw down his bubble shield, giving the young Atlantean some much needed rest.

"Everyone is in the cave" Kaldur breathed out

"That's good to know" Six said, noting the Zeta tube had just finished recharging before a shot from above destroyed it, shattering Aqualad's hopes of escaping, not that he planned on leaving

anyhow.

"Good thing we've got a backup" Six said, holding up his teleportation cube.

Kaldur grinned weakly as Six dropped the cube and the duo were sent back to the cave just as the Bubble shield burst.

Aqualad now found himself standing in the middle of the cave, being abruptly hugged by M'gann who was crying tears of joy to see her brother figure alive.

"Thank you Spartan" Robin said, somewhat dazed

"Just doing my job" Six calmly replied, placing a hand on the boy's shoulder

"Yeah well if your job means saving lives like our friends" Wally said "You need a serious raise"

"What's our next course of action?" Six asked

"We need to take the fight to the invaders" Kid Flash said "And we've got great news. Those beams they've been using to 'kill everyone'. Turns out they're not some sort of death ray. Martian Manhunter detected Zeta particles from them. They've been simply teleporting all who get caught in them away to somewhere else"

"Really?" Six said skeptically but hid it well "How can you be sure?"

"Hey, I trust the green guy" Kid flash said with a grin "This could be our chance to not only kick these assholes back to where they came from but also get those we've lost back"

"Then how do we do that?" Six asked "If you guys have a plan to strike then I take it one of you must know where"

"Yes" Said the deep voice of J'onn J'onzz "When I survived I recalled that they have a mothership stationed in Kansas. That mothership is controlling all the aliens and is their base of operations"

"Then we have our objective" Six said

"Dot" Nathan said, now shutting off his speakers "What's the situation of the world?"

"Everyone and everything that came from this planet is fighting back with all their might" Dot said "The armies of Atlantis are surfacing all across the east coast and even parts of Europe to aid the armies in fighting back against the aliens. The Amazonians are now being sighted across America, contingents of them fighting the invaders. We've even gotten the villains of the world in fighting back against these bastards"

"Good to know" Six replied "Now tell me, do you for one second believe what Kid Flash said about those rays the aliens use?"

"No" Dot said somberly "Every time I saw the aliens zap somebody, I saw all their vitals shut down. I've study these Zeta beams and I've

gotten a pretty clear idea on how they operate. Those that the aliens use are not Zeta beams of any sort"

"Thought as much" Six said, looking back at the yellow and red speedster who was currently planning along with the rest of his team

"Six" Dot said cautiously "You and I both know that this is a losing battle. I've already detected that nearly a quarter of our arsenal is all but destroyed. Who knows how long we could last against them"

"As long as we need to" Six stated "You've got the contingency plan yes?"

"Six, as dire as it seemsâ€¦" Dot was cut off by Six

"Trust me I understand" Six said "But this is the last resort. You and I both know that"

"Let us hope it doesn't come to that" Dot said "By the way Six, how is your head feeling?"

"I don't know how to explain it" Nathan said "I can't get rid of this nudge in the back of my head. It's been there since that pain back in New York"

"The Nano Huragok went crazy" Dot stated "I don't what they were trying to do. Do you remember anything?"

Six was about to answer no, when he glanced up at the caves rocky ceiling causing a click in his mind.

"Yes" Nathan murmured, staring at the ceiling "I remember looking right up at that. I remember being here. Somehow I was here and there at the same time. Iâ€¦I don't know how to explain it"

"We'll think on it later" Dot said "Right now I think the team is getting ready to give a speech of sorts to the world"

"How so?"

"They're broadcasting worldwide" Dot said "Robin managed to hook up to whatever satellites are left in orbit and relay this message across the globe"

"Alright, let's use this time to check over the armor" Six said, his HUD already showing the diagnostics of his armor

"Everything is in working order" Dot said, looking over the stats to see if there was anything wrong with the suit "Talk about a test run"

"How long did it take for you to install the minigun?" Nathan asked, glancing at the beauty on his shoulder

"Oh it wasn't so difficult" Dot said modestly "When you actually look it over, attaching this was quite easy. Uploading the auto targeting feature to the neural uplink was a synch. Essentially you're a one man army, plus a minigun"

Nathan huffed in amusement at Dots words, turning back to the rest of the team. He saw that mostly the boys along with Martian Manhunter were huddled around a holographic map of the world, pinpointing other possible locations that can be where more motherships be, should there be more than the one in Kansas.

He saw M'gann and Connor speaking alone together besides the Zeta tubes.

The Spartan glanced around for Donna, walking towards one of the many long hallways of the mountain base.

His enhanced ears picked up the sounds of sobbing up ahead in the kitchen.

Walking in, he found Donna with her head on her hands as she sobbed uncontrollably.

The Spartan stared at her, unsure of what to do at this moment.

"Dotâ€|any ideas?"

"I've been reading and emulating human emotions for the past few weeks" Dot said "And I believe in a situation such as this one, you must find a way to comfort her"

"And exactly how do I do that?" Nathan said in complete confusion

"Wellâ€|Do what you believe is right" Dot suggested "Follow your gut instinct"

"Aren't you supposed to be an advanced AI with human emotions?"

"I'm still trying to get the hang of it" Dot actually whined "Don't judge me"

Six cracked a grin before approaching the crying Amazon.

She made no movement to indicate that she had noticed his approach.

He hesitantly raised his hand before placing it on her shoulder. The hand made her jolt but she made no movement other than looking back at who came. Her eyes were red, tears still pouring.

"What do you want?" She asked weakly. Donna tried to make the question have more bite to it but right now she just couldn't

"Are you alright?" Six asked

"What does it look like to you?" Wonder Girl spat out bitterly

Nathan wasn't the best when it came to cheering people up or making them feel better. Not his forte sadly.

"It looks" Nathan said slowly "That you never had the time to

grieve"

Donna's eyes widened from what the Spartan said before she was seething with anger.

"HOW COULD YOU POSSIBLY KNOW THAT?!" Donna cried out in anger, tears still falling "HOW COULD YOU WHO IS DEVOID OF ALL EMOTIONS BUT RAGE POSSIBLY KNOW WHAT IT MEANS TO LOSE SOMEONE"

Nathan didn't say anything at first, just watched as Donna sucked in stuttering breaths of air as she continued to cry still.

"Where do you think it comes from?" Nathan said silently

"What?" Donna said, unclear as to what she heard

"Where do you think all that rage comes from?" Nathan said "Why do you think I'm 'unfeeling' as you so implied? Do you have any ideas as to why I am the way I am right now?"

Six didn't know where this was coming from. He had never said anything like that. His Spartan training was about to kick in when he continued to speak.

"When I was only a boy" Six said "I don't remember how old I was because of how long ago it felt, I saw my family get disintegrated before my very eyes"

This shocked the Amazon. This is not what she had expected. Her empathy picked up a cold fury emanating from the Spartan that actually sent a shiver down her spine.

"I was given the chance to take revenge against those who had done this to me, and I gladly accepted" Six went on, his voice steady and calm the whole time "That rage soon changed from getting vengeance to making sure that never happens to anyone else. And you know what?"

Now Six was towering over the trembling Amazon. Her fearful expression reflected upon Six's golden visor.

"No matter how much I fought, no matter how much I bled, no matter how much I killed" Six finished the last part with a murderous tone "I still saw countless men women and children die. I saw my friends and brothers and sisters in arms die before my very eyes"

"So grieve as much as you can right now because in the next few hours we are going to be fighting for our very survival" Nathan finished

Donna didn't respond for what seemed to be an eternity.

She began breathing harder and harder before she was practically hissing, glaring intensely at Noble Six, slowly wrapping her hand around his armored bicep. She gripped them tightly before pulling him close, hugging him awkwardly as she cried her heart out.

Six simply placed a hand on her back, unmoving. He was really lucky this armor had some serious improvements and the fact that Donna was still holding back her power. He knows that should she use her full

strength she can eventually power through Six's armor.

Donna cried for the next few minutes before slowly steadied her breathing, hiccupping slightly, rubbing the tears out of her eyes.

She glanced up at Six who looked back at her. He then raised his hand, holding up her sword.

Her eyes remained on Six's visor, wordlessly taking the blade out of his hand.

"We've got a war to win" Six said, gaining a nod out of the amazon

Smallville, Kansas

The ride toward Smallville was silent. Nobody on the bio-ship spoke. The entire team plus J'onn were all mentally preparing for the upcoming battle, which could be their last.

Kaldur gripped the hilts of his weapons, KF and Robin checked over their equipment. Manhunter chose to meditate, while Connor silent sat in his seat, his eyes never leaving the floor. M'gann was solely focused on flying the ship.

Donna simply stared at the sword in her hands. A silent tear escaped.

This was the sword she had crafted alongside her sister back on their home island. This blade was filled with cherished memories of all the times she spent with her sister, simply being together, fighting together, training, crying, laughing, all of these moments.

Her gripped tightened on the blade, a determined expression now on her face.

'I will avenge you, Diana' Donna thought 'If it's the last thing I'll ever do'

Wonder Girl glanced out the window to see the three pelican and Banshee flying beside the Bio-ship. On the other side was the same story.

The Spartan had called upon his remaining fighting ships to aid in their assault on the alien mothership.

"We're approaching our destination" Kaldur announced, causing all to tense with anticipation and caution.

Suddenly, Six's voice crackled through the ship via the comms.

"Enemy fighters ahead" He informed and sure enough there were a wave of fighters coming right for them "Moving to engage"

All eight ships rocketed forward at full throttle.

They instantly began firing a barrage of lead and plasma, taking out several dozen ships before swerving in various directions to avoid



being shot at.

From the back of one of the Pelicans, the back ramp opened and out fell Six, rocketing towards the ground.

"This is our chance" Kaldur said "Let's move"

M'gann guided the bioship to ground. Putting it on autopilot, a hole opened up in the middle of the room.

Everyone jumped right out.

Superboy landed and began by super jumping right into an enemy tank.

Kid Flash slowed his descent by rapidly twirling his arms and legs before landing and sprinting at top speed.

Robin and Kaldur both clung on to a passing ship, Kaldur tearing a whole into the hull with Robin supplying the grenades curtesy of Six.

Kaldur used his sorcery and hilts to create a platform for Robin and he to slide on to land safely

Donna let out a war cry, slashing away at any alien that were in her sights.

J'onn and M'gann together used their telekinesis to tear apart multiple tanks, fighters and troopers.

"We have to reach the mothership" Kaldur shouted "Split up and stick to the plan"

Elsewhere, on the other side of the battlefield, Noble Six was truly living up to the Spartan legend of a one man army.

He was relentless in his assault, all his enhancements on overdrive, killing aliens left and right. To Six, this was life. Overwhelming odds where humanity was surely doomed to fail. That was what he chose and was trained to do.

"Six" Dot said "Superboys life signs just went out"

Six simply kept on killing. The symphony of the slaughter was all that mattered to him right now. Killing as many as these fuckers as possible.

His shields were reduced to half, forcing him to throw down a bubble shield. Thanks to the various upgrades Dot and Militant Bias on Reach had given him, not only did the bubble shield protect him from enemy fire, it instantly restored his personal shields. He sort of regretted ask how this was possible as Dot went off into an explanation that actually made him bored before he completely tuned her out.

So instead he was just really glad this bubble shield worked to perfection.

The shield burst open and Six resumed his attack on the

aliens.

"Aqualad is dead" Dot spoke up

Six just went on, he just kept killing.

And killing and killing and killing and killing. That's all that mattered right now, untilâ€¦|.

"Donna is dead"

Six paused for a moment, taking in the news.

Inside, a small part of him seemed to break.

And that break was all he needed.

Somehow, the intensity behind Six's attack just grew.

The horde didn't end and that's exactly what six wanted.

But of course, the seemed to only get worse

"Six" Dot sounded grave "Kid Flash and Robin failed. They're both gone"

Six killed one more alien before dropping a teleportation and disappeared to reappear in the pilot seat of a pelican.

"Then you know what we need to do" Six said, pressing a button on the controls labeled failsafe

From above, a compartment opened up and from it, came down an oddly shaped blocky nuclear bomb.

"Adjust course" Six said, the pelican turning to face the mothership  
"Full speed"

The pelicans jets blazed in full force, accelerating right at the mothership.

"Six" Dot spoke "It's been an honor"

"Likewise" Six responded, now removing his helmet.

He had always wondered how his team had felt before they're deaths.

What was running through their minds? What had they thought? Tranquility? Peace? Regret? Anger? Hatred? Happiness?

"Maybe I'll find out" Six murmured "Maybe there is another side"

From afar stood two Martians, one who was weeping at the loss of her entire team and the fact that the battle for earth seemed all but lost.

Only J'onn stood, emotionless and unmoving when his eyes caught sight of a pelican flying straight at the mothership.

Next thing he saw was a flash of light before the biggest explosion he had ever witnessed appeared.

And that is when it all became clear to him.

J'onn moved instantly, grabbing a stunned M'gann who looked up to see a mushroom cloud then to see her own Uncle impale her with his own hand.

.  
.   
.   
.

Six's eyes snapped open and he jumped up, tackling down the one who stood over him, pulling out his magnum and pressed it up against the figures head.

"SIX" Dot shouted, snapping the Spartan out of his daze

Shaking his head, he looked down to see that he held down Green Arrow with the barrel pressed against his head.

The Spartan looked around frantically seeing the Justice League ready to jump at him while also standing in front of their protégés protectively.

Taking sparing glances at the young heroes, he saw that they were clearly troubled beyond comprehension.

"What happened?" Nathan demanded oh so calmly

"That's a question we'd all like an answer to" Superman said raising his hands to show peace.

Six got up, helping the archer onto his feet.

"Sorry about that" Nathan said "Reflex"

"Crazy ass reflex" Arrow quipped, rubbing his now sore shoulder

"Wait" Robin spoke up "Just the hell is going on?! A minute ago we were all dead"

"Care to explain what happened?" Aqualad said, albeit with a hint of exhaustion. Aquaman placed a shoulder onto his pupil, steadying the dizzy atlantean

"It was supposed to be a training simulation" Batman explained "You were all were to be put under a training simulation after going against orders and going out to find Red Tornado"

"What you didn't know wasâ€¦".

"This simulation was designed to fail wasn't it" Six Surmised,

getting everyone's attention

The armored Spartan went right up to Batman.

"I figured there had to be some catch in this simulation" Nathan said "The whole thing was suspicious since even the team got vague details on this 'training exercise'"

"But what went wrong?" Wonder Woman questioned, arm protectively around her sister who looked no better than the rest of her team "I don't understand"

The amazon turned to Manhunter, who was being supported by Superman while nursing a headache

"J'onn, you went in there" Wonder Woman said "Do you have any ideas as to what went wrong?"

"Quite clearly, it involved the supposed death of Artemis" Martian Manhunter said right away

"What?!" Artemis said in shock

"You all knew that this was a simulation going in" Martian Manhunter began "Which is why you grieved very little at the death of Wolf. However, with the death of Artemis, M'gann couldn't distinguish the difference and thus her subconscious took over, plunging you all into a real life near death experience. Because of M'gann's subconscious taking over the simulation, Artemis entered a coma"

"I remember a searing pain in my head" Nathan spoke up "I briefly saw the cave ceiling before being pulled back in. I felt that pain all the way up until I died"

"And once you passed" Martian said "I remembered my original purpose and had to shock M'gann into awakening"

M'gann at this point couldn't take it any longer and began to openly sob.

Captain Marvel hugged her tightly as she cried into his chest.

Six looked on as the team gathered around each other, finding solace, comfort and relief in knowing that they were all alive and wellâ€¦for the most part.

"Her telepathy was incredible, Six" Dot spoke privately to Nathan "She managed to wrestle control over the nano Huragok in keeping you stuck in the simulation"

"This is discomfoting" Six admitted "Better find better ways to strengthen them"

A thought then occurred to Six.

"Dot" Six began slowly "When you lost control, do you think there was a possibility of the team finding out anything about me?"

"As far as I know, no" Dot said "After M'gann trapped you in the simulation, the Nano Huragok began to work strenuously in bringing

you back. They were working at full capacity, not even the Martians could break through"

"I hope so, Dot" Six stared intently at the team, especially at Donna  
"I hope so"

**\*\*GUESS WHO'S BAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAACK\*\***

**\*\*FINALLY, AFTER SEVERAL MONTHS OF TWO JOBS AND COLLEGE, I'M BACK AND FUCKING REVVED UP FOR THIS STORY\*\***

**\*\*I've been reading a shit ton of comics especially DC's New 52 and millennial stories to get more ideas on the story and I gotta tell ya, this brain is swimming with them\*\***

**\*\*Again, I dedicate this chapter to the late Freedom Guard. \*\***

**\*\*I meant to update as soon as I heard of his death but there were obvious complications. \*\***

**\*\*So I don't want to say much else but I hope you all liked the chapter\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and as always, Have Nice Day\*\***

## 9. Chapter 9

**\*\*Whew, that last chapter was a blast to write, haven't had that much fun writing a chapter in a while. \*\***

**\*\*Good to be back on track, hopefully this will have come out sooner than later. Thank you all for really loving the previous chapter. As I said before, that chapter was especially special since it was dedicated to Freedom Guard, Rest In Peace my friend. \*\***

**\*\*Anyway this chapter is gonna be an important point between the team, The League and Six. This is where you'll see certain dynamics change between the three factors.\*\***

**\*\*I don't really have much to say this time around except for you all to enjoy\*\***

**\*\*Oh and I have a little something special for you all later.\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and As always Have Nice Day \*\***

Noble Justice Chapter 9: This is what separates us part 1

Canary was sitting before Miss Martian. Silently observing the shivering teen, all she could see was a clearly traumatized teen.

And who could blame her. The whole simulation left a profound statement upon the entire team. Not one could cope with it properly at all. Even Wally, who was shrugging it off could be seen through the ruse.

The only true enigma was the Spartan. Though he was clearly angry at

what transpired, he seemed to just abruptly forget all about it and brushed it off like nothing occurred. As if the simulation of apocalypse was an everyday scenario for him.

He left without a word.

But she will dwell on those thoughts later. Right now her focus was on M'gann.

Meanwhile, Kaldur, Robin, Artemis and Wally all stood and sat together in a close huddle around a table. Connor was in the garage of the mountain base, alone with Wolf stroking the giant wolf gently as the scenes of his demise played over and over again in his head.

Donna was currently alone herself, hugging a pillow tightly as silent tears poured down her cheeks.

\_Flashback to simulation\_

Donna was hacking and slashing at everything alien save for Superboy of course.

She was relentless in her slaughter, her war face on full display.

Her rage and sorrow only grew at the sight of Aqualad and then Superboy dying before her eyes.

Donna's assault was put to an end when a tank got a good shot at her back.

Stunned, the amazon plummeted to the ground, crashing hard enough to form a crater. The warrior laid there for a few moments before gaining enough strength to push herself off of the ground onto her knees.

Tears were falling from her eyes as the emotions of losing her dear comrades and sister were beginning to overwhelm her. She could do nothing as a dozen scarab like ships floated above her, all of their cannons pointed directly at her.

Donna simply closed her eyes and accepted the inevitable.

\_Flashback end\_

Donna jolted at the memory, now feeling as though she had fallen asleep. Glancing over to her clock, barely five minutes had passed. Groaning, the warrior flopped down onto her bed, now staring up at the ceiling.

Her mind was on overdrive as so many thoughts just flew through her head at light speed. However one thought remained prevalent in her head.

The Spartan.

During their time together in fake world, he had been the only one out of everyone who had taken everything into stride. This truly troubled her as she recalled the emotions or lack there of exuding

from the Spartan during the 'invasion'. There was no fear, no remorse, practically nothing save for the cold focus and underlying feeling of pure rage underneath the armored exterior.

Now Donna understood that clearly the Spartan was no stranger to war and the way he displayed his skills made it look like a form of art. But to have such a degree of detachment truly frightened her somewhat. The kills were merciless and he just ran through the aliens, slaughtering them with extreme precision and prejudice.

And yet, there were moments like seeing him make sure a truck filled with civilians escaped the warzone safely. He fought off half a battalion of invaders just to make sure three soldiers made it back to their companies safe and sound.

He was a walking puzzle and there seemed to be no way of cracking the puzzle that is Noble Six.

Shaking her head, Donna managed to momentarily dispel her thoughts at the sound of someone knocking at the door.

"Who is it" She said with a straight voice

"Donna" Said the meek voice of M'gann "Can we come in?"

'We?' Wonder girl thought as she got up off her bed and walked over to the door.

Opening it, she pleasantly surprised to see Artemis and Miss Martian.

"Come in you two" Donna said softly standing aside for her two comrades

The three sat around the room in silence, not a single sound heard save for the ambient noise.

Normally those would be the part where somebody would muster up the courage to break the silence. But they just couldn't.

Instead, they just sat silently together, awaiting for the right time to speak.

Manhattan

Nathan was back at work, refurbishing one particular area of his store to look a bit more presentable.

He was currently putting together a nightstand with the bed he had already set up along with several other pieces that he'll build later.

While Six was doing this, many thoughts ran through his head. One of which he found morbidly humorous as he had just went through what most would describe as a truly traumatic experience.

And yet here he was at work, doing what he does for a living like nothing significant had happened. Like what occurred yesterday was nothing more than an everyday event.

And when one thinks about it, facing overwhelming odds where defeat was inevitable no matter how long it was delayed was something Six was already accustomed to.

Rarely did he ever win at anything during the war. The only thing he truly 'won' was the fear, respect and reputation that the covenant had for him. Sure, Six was there for many pivotal battles against the covenant and thanks to his aid proved to be true force to be reckoned with. But in the end, the losses always overshadowed whatever it was the UNSC had 'achieved' that day.

Still, he didn't deny the fact that what went down yesterday didn't bother him.

No it wasn't all the death and destruction of earth, though it did bring up the memories of Reach and Noble Team.

It was Martian Manhunter.

He had said that he needed to enter their minds. J'onn stated that he saw everything they saw after their awakening. But he only said that to the team. He said nothing to Six. As a matter of fact, the Martian was relatively silent and barely glanced at the Spartan even though he was the one who was a part of the simulation.

The soldier shook his head, deciding it'd be best to confront those so called heroes on this matter later. Right now, he just wanted to finish up with his job.

"Six?" Dot's voice echoed around the store

"Dot" Nathan replied in turn, drilling together the drawer of the nightstand "Is there something going on?"

"Not necessarily" Dot said "There's a few crimes taking place but the police can handle it"

"Good to hear" Nathan said, sliding in the drawer to the now complete nightstand

Silence emanated for a moment

"What's really going on Dot?" Six asked now beginning to put together a bookshelf

"Well" Dot sad slowly "It's about yesterday"

"Don't worry Dot" Nathan said casually "I'm fine if you're worried"

"I won't deny a growing concern" Dot admitted "After gaining all these emotions, I can't stop thinking of all the times I saw you and Noble Team go out on your suicide missions. All those times you all nearly diedâ€¦and when you did"

"Dot" Six said in a blank voice "Don't"

"Sixâ€¦Are you sure you're alright?" Dot asked

"Honestly Dotâ€¦" Six stared at the slot he had in his hand "I'm not



really sure anymore. I know of my responsibility. I know that I am a Spartan through and through and nothing is ever going to change that, not in the slightest"

"But" Dot knew where this was going

"But lately" Nathan continued, now returning to his work "I feel like I'm starting to lose sight of things. I can't explain itâ€¦it's a gut feeling that just won't go away"

"Lose sight of things?" Dot asked, clearly befuddled "I'm not quite sure I understand"

"Neither do I" Six said in turn "I want toâ€¦findâ€¦I don't know, I want to find something. I feel like I need to do something where I can find the answers I'm looking for"

"Answers to what?"

"I really hate this" Six suddenly said spitefully "God, I hate this world, this reality. So complicated"

The plank six held broke cleanly in half.

"Six" Dot said cautiously

The Spartan said nothing, staring at his hand before clenching into a fist.

"I don't belong here" Six said after what felt like an eternity "I should have died back on Reach, back with my team"

"Six you can't be serious" Dot said, shocked at this abrupt behavior.

"The least I could have done is survived" Six said stoically "Survived to fight alongside the UNSC once more. Fight to keep the covenant thatâ€¦but I couldn't do it"

Then as if he was in a daze, Six blinked shaking his head.

'Where in the hell did that come from?' Six thought wildly. He may have retained some of his emotions as a human but this was a literal emotional outburst of pure anger, regret, confusion and sorrow.

"Six?" Dot called out to the Spartan "SIX!"

B312 registered Dots calls.

"I'm sorry, Dot" Nathan said sincerely "I do not know where that came from"

"It's alright Six" Dot said kindly "I don't think this has ever been said before to a Spartan, but you're just tired is all"

"No not that" Six shook his head, going back to get a spare slot for the bookshelf "Just out of place"

He returned to his work area

"But maybe I can find a place here in time" He said to himself

\_Watchtower \_

The headquarters to the League floated high above in orbit around the Earth, the fortress that is the vanguard against all evil from earth and from the outside.

Within the confines of this technological marvel, a single green skinned humanoid levitated and meditated alone in the gardens of the watchtower.

J'onn J'onzz was concentrating hard on gaining mental clarity as well as sifting through the emotions and memories of the teams experiences of the simulation.

While it was difficult, Martian Manhunter began to get a clearer image of all their memoires and was developing new strategies to prevent this sort of 'catastrophe' from ever happening again to his niece and her friends.

"What do you need, Batman?" J'onn said politely, not turning to the Dark Knight that had appeared behind him

"I Take it your mind is still on the simulation" Batman said, stating a fact

"Indeed" J'onn said, now floating down to stand beside his comrade

"I have not been able to get the memories out of my head" J'onn said tiredly "Six individual minds receiving such shock and trauma to such an extent that even I was affected truly troubles me"

"You said six" Batman pointed out

"The Spartan" J'onn said, turning to the caped crusader "I take it you wish to know if I found out anything about him?"

"One can never be too sure" Batman said, not even bothering to hide his intentions

"Yes" J'onn nodded with agreement "I can't deny that I myself have had a growing concern for this man. He is truly an anomaly. An unpredictable element that no one seems to control"

"He does good" Batman said, surprising the telepathic alien beside him "I can't deny that he does help civilians. But killingâ€¦I cannot say he's the most favorable man to rely on"

"Why would you say that?" Martian asked in his usual calm voice

"He's somebody who doesn't follow the codes that we established for ourselves" Batman said "He's someone who has caused a small shockwave in a small amount of time that has actually affected public opinions on superheroes overall"

"But he is not a 'Hero' as some claim him to be" Martian said "He is a soldier. A man trained for the sole purpose of war"

"Is that what you saw in there?"

J'onn didn't answer at first.

"I do not know what I saw exactly" J'onn said "There was so much going on within the Spartans mind. Something within him was trying to wake him from the simulation and nearly succeeded on many occasions. I could not enter his mind, see through his eyes. His mental defenses were powerful, whatever it is"

"You're telling me it's not natural?" Batman asked

"No" Manhunter said "Whatever it is that gave him such mental capabilities is foreign. And it is very powerful, adaptable. It just had a difficult time adapting to something like this since it was so abrupt and so jarring that it did not have enough time to fully adapt and escape the reality. If they had perhaps stayed in the simulation longer, perhaps given in time, the Spartan may have been the only one to single handedly break free of M'gann's grip"

"Did you get anything else from the Spartan?"

"Yes" Martian Manhunter said, this time growing solemn and very somber

"J'onn?" Bruce said in slight concern for the change in his friend's demeanor

"What could he have gone through to feel such raw hatred and rage?" Martian murmured but was heard by Batman

"Batman" J'onn looked directly at the dark knight "I do not know how to compare him to you but what he displayed, what I felt. His 'emotions' were incredibly unhinged, almost like you when you're fighting your foes and the crime of Gotham city. His is on another level. The focus, the precision, the pure unadulterated aggression. I will deny that it frightened me somewhat. All he wanted to do was to kill as many as those aliens in the simulation as possible. With the loss of every teammate, his aggression seemed to only grow as was his relentlessness"

"He did not care whether he died or not" J'onn went on "He did not care how bleak the situation had looked. He was so calm and determined, it was clear that he had been dealing with something like this his entire life"

Batman contemplated on those words. A stray, very odd thought came to mind.

"When we first met him, in an exchange, we traded knowledge of each other's realities" Batman recounted "We learned a lot about how drastically different his universe was from ours. There are many things that peaked my interest though there is one point in his realities history that remains a point of concern"

"Concern?" Martian Manhunter said "Are you referring to the gap between the years of 2525 and 2552?"

"So you've read up on it as well" Batman stating the obvious

"Indeed I have" J'onn confirmed "I was fascinated by their universes ability to terra form so many planets. Truly, it is a marvel that the humanity of his universe colonized 800 worlds"

"Shows a possibility for humanity here" Batman murmured "I can't deny the thought of the people of the planet uniting under a single goal"

"But you and I both know it will not be that simple, quick or easy" J'onn said somberly

"There's always hope" Batman said with a rare light to his tone, surprising himself as much as he did J'onn

The alien actually had a genuine happy and teasing grin

"I hope Barry or Hal aren't around" J'onn joked "If they had heard what you said they would have never let you hear the end of it"

"I checked" Batman said "They're out on a mission together"

"So what should be our next course of action?" J'onn asked

Batman lowered his head in contemplation. There were many thoughts on his mind, but for now

"We should focus on the team" Bruce stated "Wait for them to recover for the moment, see how they are after Canary speaks to them"

"Very well" J'onn said in agreement

\_Manhattan-7:00 pm \_

He moved quickly and silently under the pouring rain.

Down below, another figure ran, frantically attempting to escape his pursuer. The man's hood bounced up and down on the head. He looked back up briefly to see he was still being hunted.

Panicking, he began sprinting with all his might, turning into an alleyway.

What he failed to realize was the puddle he was about to run on was actually a small pool of water hiding a large indent in the ground.

The man's foot plunged into the water. His eyes widened with shock and terror as he fell face first to the ground.

He grunted in pain, flipping onto his back, clutching his bleeding forehead.

There was the sound of a landing, making the man fearfully peek as to what had fallen into the alleyway with him.

Dread filled the man as the Spartan rose to his full height. The crack of thunder just added to the intimidating figure of the

Spartan, the brief shadow cast over him downright terrified the man.

B312 slowly approached the man who was doing everything he could to crawl away from the Spartan as fast as possible. Sadly, his hand slipped on the wet ground making him collapse on the ground, flat on his back.

Before he could do anything else, the Spartan was already above him.

Six grabbed the man by his collar and easily hefted him up into the air. The man whimpered slightly as he realized he was dangling in the air.

"That's a nice shade of red you're wearing there, Daniel" Six said, bringing his face right up to Daniel's face "Now Daniel, why don't you explain to me why the Cult of Kobra is here? And if I get the wrong answer or one I don't like, well let's just say you'll be seeing the others pretty soon"

Daniel's eyes widened in terror. He was actually one of the few members of the Cult to express a sense of hesitation in coming to New York to establish another base of sorts. He felt like this should be one of those untouched cities like Gotham and Metropolis. He had heard of the actions the Spartan had committed.

Daniel was slammed into the wall, eliciting a cry of pain before he was muffled by an armored hand.

"Now now" Six chided, his helmet an inch away from Daniel's face "We haven't even begun to know each other"

"Fuck you" Daniel muffled out

Six simply applied more pressure with his arm to the chest of Daniel. The Kobra cultist was already turning purple with the armored limb crushing his chest.

"Wait!" Daniel gasped out "Wait please, I'll tell you anything you want"

"Good" Spartan B312 said, releasing Daniel who flopped down onto the floor

Six crouched down to eye level, pulling out Emile's kukri. Daniel's face paled in horror, squealing like a girl as Six stabbed the kukri into the brick wall just inches from his head.

"Start talking" Six said with a menacing calm tone "Why is the Cult of Kobra here? What are they after?"

Daniel whimpered

"Ok" Daniel sighed "I'll tell you—do you know the muffin man?"

Six stared blankly at the Kobra cultist before pulling out his kukri and stabbing it into the man's calf in lightning speed.

"AURGH" Daniel cried out in total agony before he was muffled once

again by Six

"Yes I know the muffin man" Six said dangerously "He lives on Dreary lane and has a wife. And by the way, do I look like I wanna fuck around with jokes right now?"

Daniel only tearfully shook his head.

"Exactly" Six said, removing his kukri from the man's calf, earning another stifled scream in his hand. Placing the Kukri in its hilt, Six reached back to pull out a small administration of a recently upgraded Biofoam.

'Man Dot, you seriously have way too much free time now' Six thought, taking off the lid

"What is that?!" Daniel asked fearfully and tearfully, clutching his leg

"Relax" Six said stoically, administering the Biofoam.

The man cried out once more at the sharp pain in his leg before gasping in relief as it subsided moments later.

"Now then" Six this time pulled out his Plasma wrist blade, hovering it just above Dan's freshly healed stab wound

"Tell me everything or the leg comes off"

"Ok" Daniel cried out "We're stationed in an underground bunker beneath Central Park next to the museum of natural history"

"Why would the cult of Kobra want to be near the museum?" Six pulled Daniel closer by grabbing his collar "What are you looking for in there?"

"An artifact" Daniel blurted out, wincing at the pain he was feeling from Six's rough handling "An artifact that will ascend our leader into godhood"

"What artifact?" Six was now applying pressure on the cultists chest, making it hard to breath

"I don't know myself" Dan wheezed out, face scrunched up in pain "All I know is that only Kobra himself can decipher the ruins inscribed on it"

"Is there anything else I need to cut out of you" Six said menacingly

"NO NO I SWEAR, THAT'S ALL I KNOW" Daniel was practically crying from total fear

Abruptly, Six let go of Daniel leaving the follower somewhat confused.

"You've been a big help for me tonight" Six said calmly "Now I know I have to stop Kobra sooner than later"

From nowhere, Six pulled out a magnum and shot Daniel point blank in

the head. Six regarded his handiwork for a moment before turning to leave.

"Six" Dot chimed in "I know that you had to interrogate the man, but wasn't that a bit overkill"

"He'll be fine" Six said "The guy will wake up in a few hours, get a change of clothes and hopefully rethink his life before it's too late"

"I guess" Dot said, unsure of how to respond to that

"Regardless, we've got an underground base to fine" Nathan said "He said it's beneath Central Park. What could possibly be there?"

"That's what I'm here for" Dot said chipper and all "If my data is correct on this, I believe that there should be an artificial cave constructed underneath the Park"

"Is that right?" Six said "Then we'll start there"

"Six" Dot said as the Spartan used his built in thrusters to get up to the rooftops "Wouldn't it be better if we just go to the museum instead and wait for them to come to us?"

"Normally, I would agree with you" Six stated now beginning to run and jump from rooftop to rooftop, using the occasional rocket boost to get to the next roof

"But considering that the fight could get really messy really fast, we may end damaging if not destroying some of the things on display there"

"Huh, never knew you had such a soft spot for history" Dot said in slight surprise

"When I was being trained by Mendez and Kurt, I took a particular interest in history overall. You could have said that had I not been a Spartan I may have been either three other things. A marine, a businessman or a historian" Six said

"I am now quite fascinated in seeing that aspect of you" Dot admitted "Spartan-B312, Noble Six of Noble team the historian"

"I wouldn't have minded in being one" Six said truthfully

"Why don't you then?" Dot asked "I think that would be a challenge"

"Maybe" Six said "With patrol duties like these and threats like Kobra and the light hanging around, it'd be a nice challenge to see if I could juggle all that around"

"You probably would be able to" Dot said "Aren't you Spartans trained to multitask?"

"It's one of our many talents" Six quipped "Then again, Multitasking is your job"

"True" Dot said, nodding her head "If you humans were capable of what us AI could do, we'd be out of the job"

"I'm pretty sure that there's someone out in this universe that can give you a good enough run for your money" Six said, now standing atop one of the various buildings that overlooked Central Park

"Oh? And how would you know that?"

"Judging by the craziness that we've seen so far, it's bound to show up" Six stated, using his thrusters to descend down to the park, activating his active camouflage to land undetected.

"Alright Dot" Six said "Work your magic"

"Coming right up" Dot sent out a powerful radar pulse, undetectable from any technology of this era unless it can pick up on the specific frequency Dot emitted

"Alright I've got it" Dot said "You know where you can go to rent out a rowboat on the lake? The entrance is right below the house where they keep all the equipment. There's a set of stairs underneath the wooden walkway that leads to an underground cave below the lake"

Six simply continued on his path, using his own memory as his guide to reach his destination. Following Dots instructions, Six soon found himself travelling down a long narrowing set of stairs, leading deeper and deeper underground until he stood before a door.

Six activated multiple visuals on his HUD from heat signatures to X-ray in order to see through the door.

There was a large room, roughly the size of an apartment. Luckily though, there were only two guards behind the door holding only basic Uzis. Nothing his armor couldn't deflect.

"Hmmm" Dot said "There is a security system in place here. this place isn't that big but it does have a moderately well enough security system, even if it is on the fritz occasionally"

"Will that be a problem?" Six asked, checking his mag before sliding it back into his rifle

"On the contrary, the constant fritz is our advantage" Dot said "See the little entry panel on your left? That there is our only obstacle. It's especially reinforced to make sure I t stays on at all times. However a quick EMP burst from the armor lock should do the trick"

"Will they be alerted to our presence?" Six said, now prepping himself

"Not unless another guard comes around" Dot said "There are cameras but not here...kinda defeats the purpose of a security system at the front door"

"Dually noted" Six slammed his fist down, armor lock coming to life before bursting a moment later. Sure enough the security on the door short circuited, making it open involuntarily.



The guards could barely react as Six moved with lightning speed, taking them both out with powerful jabs to the heads.

Six instantly switched to Camo mode, now switching to his silenced pistols. B312 stood before the door that lead to next room. Carefully nudging it open, Six saw that this room was more akin to a warehouse of sorts. It was very large and open with multiple walkways up above in the rafters and ceilings with pipes, crates, soldiers and all.

"Kind of reminds me of one of those levels you play in those spy videogames" Dot said

Nathan paused momentarily when

"Hang on a second, are you the one who's been playing online?" Six asked with a snort "I've been wondering what those gaming envelopes and messages mean. Now it all makes sense"

"Didn't you say I needed a hobby?" Dot said haughtily "I'll have you know that I am one the top one hundred ranked fps players in the world"

"Right, and what does that prove?" Six said, checking his radar and enhanced visuals to get a number on the amount of Kobra followers are in the next room

"That I'm an amazing shot" Dot proclaimed proudly

"Right" Six rolled his eyes "Keep telling yourself that"

Twirling his magnums, Six took his chance to enter the room, making as little noise as possible under the camo. The door swung open quickly but he shut it just as fast. Making a quick scan to see if he was detected, Six saw he was all clear and began to move towards the first set of guards he spotted.

"Six? What exactly is the mission here?"

"Plain and simple Dot, we're here to clear out the Cult of Kobra" Six said, creeping up behind the two guards(that's not creepy at all)

"I'd rather they not influence the city with their insane belief, thank you very much"

"Judging by their cult, they seem to be quite the zealots when following thisâ€¦culture"

"So basically they're willing to kill and be killed for this pathetic club" Six said "I am sorely tempted to do this"

Both of the Spartans magnums lined up behind the heads of the Cultists he was pacing behind.

"What would that accomplish?" Dot asked, a bit unsure

"A little less lunacy in this world" Six suggested, quickly moving to elbow both men in the back of their heads

His hands shot out to grab them in order to prevent the sounds of their bodies hitting the floor. Nathan easily hefted them up onto his shoulders and placed in between two crates before cautiously placing crates around them to cover their bodies.

"Has anybody seen us?" Six asked

"Don't worry" Dot assured "I've been sending out brief EMPs to keep us hidden"

"Still surprised at the lack of security" Six said

"This base was probably slapped together in a very short amount of time" Dot surmised "And they probably assumed that there's very little chance of them being discovered"

"Hmm, their loss" Six continued through the large warehouse like room, stealthily taking out all the members of cult

"Usually" Dot said "When we clear out this many henchmen, this is the part where we get discovered"

"You really need to find something better to do then watch movies all day" Six said, taking out the last of the cult thugs "I know you're a super AI now and all, but I think you need to find a better hobby"

"All I've been doing a lot with the base at home" Dot argued

"And I thank you for that" Six said honestly, checking his radar once more "Room is clear?"

Dot made her scan "Room is clear"

"Wonder what's in all these boxes?" Nathan noted, switching to x-ray mode "Weapons, spare robes, andâ€¦|."?"

Six approached one crate in particular and easily ripped the lid off the crate. Reaching in, Six pulled out a stone tablet with odd inscriptions on it.

"Dot"

"Already on it" Dot was running scans over the stone tablet, cyphering through its odd characters "It's ancient, that's for sure. These carvings are from a dead language from Mexico. Remember the Mayans?"

"Obviously" Nathan said, now taking another tablet "There's a connection here?"

"The Mayans worshipped a feathered serpent god called Kukulcan" Dot said "Contrary to what certain movies out them to be, the Mayans were a very peaceful civilization emphasizing facilitated communication and peaceful trade among peoples of many different social and ethnic backgrounds"

"Yes, they were based around Chichen Itza" Six said, bringing up his own knowledge regarding the ancient civilization "What does this have to do with the Cult of Kobra?"

"Well, unlike our universe, it turns out that this reality has a twisted version of this religion" Dot said

"The Cult of Kobra?"

"Yes, you see according to the texts here, this tablet here was created by a more extreme group of followers" Dot said "These followers worshiped Kukulkan to a rather absurd degree. They believed that it was their job to bring Kukulkan into the real world so he could lead the Mayan people to conquer the world"

"ClickÃ© much?" Six said, now holding a folded up serpent in the shape of a pyramid

"Oh it gets better" Dot said "Turns out, there was a ritual that these zealots attempted to perform and nearly ended up accomplishing what they set out to do"

"Clearly they failed" Six, stating the obvious

"Yes, it says so right on that rock your holding right now" Dot said, making Six pause and intently observe the tablet he held

"Can you tell me what I'm looking at?" Six said

"Well I'll give you basic rough translation here" Dot said her programming allowing her to easily translate the easy parts "These crazies nearly succeeded in bringing about this Kukulkan. Except it turned out to be more akin to a demented demon entity. The ritual was a success, at the cost of a hundred human sacrifices"

"Which they have more than enough of" Nathan dryly remarked

"Thankfully, the Mayans had contingencies for something like this"

"Why am I not surprised?"

"Ancient Mayan Shamans trained in the art of sorcery channeled their energy and with their spiritual power, bound the demon within the temples of Chichen Itza preventing the demon snake from ever running amok the world or ever returning to the astral plane" Dot said

"Mysticism and magic" Nathan muttered a bit distastefully "This is why I prefer science over most of the bullshit in this world"

"So what are you gonna do?" Dot asked

"Considering what we're up against" Nathan contemplated briefly "I know that Kobra himself is very powerful since he possesses enhanced strength but not to the point of Superboy as well as a leveled amount of durability. He is extremely dangerous but arrogant and cocky to the point of stupidity. Then again his own followers believe that he is a living god so that contributes to your insanity"

"We're going to stop him?"

"Obviously" Six said, now beginning to pocket some of the tablets thanks to his advanced armor "We'll see what else we can learn from these tablets"

"Six, while we were having this discussions, I checked on the Museums inventory for anything specific that the Cult may be looking for and I think I may have found the reason for them being here" Dot said, bringing up the image of a dagger that was clearly Mayan influenced.

What with the snake coiling around the handle with its open mouth as the base where the blade comes out with Mayan hieroglyphics.

"I take it this knife holds significance" Six said, knowing the answer already

"This knife has a phrase on it that I saw on one of those ruin tablets" Dot said reading off the saying \_"And with the blood of my kin, with the blood of my followers, with the guidance of the earth, come great snake, devour all in your path"\_

"Blood of my kin?" Six said, taking note of the odd beginning "Kin? Does this ritual require some kind of additional sacrifice? Like a brother or sister?"

"That is quite an interesting thing you just mentioned because I found this in the file of Kobra"

A new image appeared of a man with brown hair, green eyes and an angled chin while wearing a lab coat.

"This is Jason Burr" Dot explained "Kobra's brother"

"Huh, never would have known" Six froze suddenly

"Six, what's wrong?"

The Spartan merely turned his head to see a dozen guard blankly staring at him. Or more specifically, the floating rock hovering above the open wooden crate in the middle of the isle of crates.

"Soâ€¦What now?"

"Answers"

Six materialized in a way similar to how the Predator would, effectively causing the cultists to freak out in fear.

"Ok gentlemen" Six said, calmly walking towards them

The group of cultists shuddered as the Spartan seemed to exude a killing intent around him, the feeling growing with every step he took closer to them.

"I think it's time you all begin to tell me as to why you are all here"

\_Scene cut\_

The cult followers were littered across the ground, cuts, bruises, dislocated and broken bones all around.

The last remaining conscious member was held up by his collar by Noble Six who held him up close to his visor.

"So" Six said casually "It looks you're the only one awake. And please, don't try doing anything stupid. I've already had my fill for today. Who knows, if you tell me what I need to know, then maybe you'll be able to save your friends from what I've done to them. Wellâ€|whichever one's are alive at this point"

The man began sweating profusely, eyes wide with fear when realization dawned onto him. He leered at the Spartan who titled his head in confusion.

A small silver canister slipped out from the sleeves, landing in the man's hand. Grinning like a madman, the man flicked off the cap of the canister and stabbed it into his leg.

The man began to convulse and jolt around violently before his body expanded and skin ripped apart rapidly.

Six instantly jumped back as the clothes of the once human cultist shredded to bits as the cultist was now a carbon copy of mammoth though not as large as the original.

Six simply sighed

"Alright" Six pulled out two silver hilts. He whipped his arms to his sides, igniting both Plasma Swords, both radiating with plasma energy

"I hope you can provide a good challenge" Six intentionally taunted "I have yet to come across one"

This in turn caused the behemoth of kobra-venom enhanced muscle mass to growl out savagely before charging at the Spartan with full force.

Sadly, the newly created monster didn't fully comprehend the strength he possessed. So with a casual side step, the behemoth sailed past the Spartan and crashed into a wall of boxes.

Nathan displayed a very bored posture, intentionally making the behemoth get up with a savage growl.

"Hmmm, I guess compensation is only natural when gaining an 'advantage'" Six openly taunted "Give up whatever intelligence you had to gain some strength but know absolutely nothing on how to control it"

This in turn only made the behemoth roar out in fury, running at the Spartan again.

Once again, B312 easily dodged the wild swing from the muscular freak. He performed a spin that turned into a crouch. During said move, Six slashed at the creatures leg with his plasma sword which tore through the beasts thigh.

The monster cried out in pain, dropping onto one knee while clutching his cut one intensely. Tears streamed out as the Kobra-venom's newest addition began taking effect, slowly stitching the man's cut back together.

"Interesting" Six said from beside the behemoth stabbing a vial with a needle attached to it into the man's arm "I'll take this for studying"

Six followed up his comment with a wicked right hook to the behemoths jaw. B312 didn't let up as he delivered a powerful knee to chin with a kick to the chest, sending the monster of a man stumbling back.

"Since you're clearly incoherent and lack basic speech and thought, there's no reason to let you just walk away" Six stated, making his intentions clear

Whether the behemoth heard the Spartan or not, it didn't care at this point. All it wanted to do now was to simply kill the Spartan. The creature managed to stand back up once more and swung his gigantic arms at random, hoping to land at least one devastating blow on the Spartan.

Six had to admit, the speed was impressive as he narrowly dodged what could have been powerful blows several times. But right now, this was nothing more than a waste of time. He did not know the full force of this cult here in NY and he needed to get to the Museum to secure it just in case.

Nathan wasted no time. Spartan time.

Six began systematically inflicted cuts on every part of the behemoths body, making the monster writhe in pain.

Six didn't stop there as he stabbed both thighs, causing the mutated human to collapse onto his knees and with one single swipe of his blade, cleanly decapitated the beast. The head rolled over until it hit a box and the body slumped down, unmoving.

"Is there any other rooms here?" Six asked

"Yes, but they are all empty" Dot said "You pretty much took care of them all here"

"Alright then" Six kneeled down and set down a blinking marker of sorts "Send in the sentries and sentinels to clear this place out. Anything useful we take back home. Once they finished here, cave this place in. leave nothing for these cultists to come back to"

"Copy that" Dot said before blinking "Six, there's a break in at the Museum"

Six sighed "Of course that would happen"

Nathan made a quick scan of his armor before pulling out a teleportation cube.

"You've marked down the museum, right?"

"Practically all of Manhattan" Dot said proudly

"Perfect" and like that, the orange flash of Six's departure

\_Museum of Natural history\_

Another cultist flew back, landing on the ground with a grunt of pain

"Lads, can we please not do this tonight?" The blond man in the trench coat with the cigarette said, exasperated by the whole situation

In the hands of said Trench coat man was none other than the dagger of Kukulkan.

"Because I have a massive hangover right now and I wasn't even supposed to be here for this butter knife" John Constantine said with a whine, tauntingly tossing the dagger up and down casually

"Besides, I'm pretty sure I'd be the one who'd get the bill regarding property damage, and no I don't look like money"

The red hooded men all snarled in frustration at the calmness and ease of how this man was tossing them around. These men were the elites of the Cult of Kobra yet one man was making a complete mockery of them.

Suddenly, a bright flash appeared in between them, blinding them all momentarily.

Once it died down and their visions cleared, all eyes fell upon the new arrival which made the cultists run a brief cold sweat while Constantine rose an eyebrow in surprise and intrigue.

There before them stood the Spartan of New York City. He slowly detached the DMR on his back and held it with both hands in an intimidating fashion.

"Gentlemen" The Spartan said, exuding an aura that just screamed death "I don't want to turn this into a bloody mess. So I'm just going to make it plain and simple. Surrender now or don't and get the shit kicked out of you. Either works for me"

Silence ensued.

Constantine let out a whistle of appreciation

"Not bad mate" John nodded "Nice entrance"

Six looked back and was surprised to see

"John Constantine?" Six said "Didn't expect to see you here"

Constantine couldn't deny that he was somewhat bewildered that the Spartan knew him. Yet somehow, there was something oddly familiar about him. Whatever the hell that would be.

"Well" Constantine shrugged "At least tonight's going to be interesting"

"Indeed" Six said, turning back to the cultists

"So, what's it going to be?"

The cultists glanced at one another before choosing the obvious decision and charging at the Spartan.

Six didn't even hesitate in running right back at them. Several of them chose to go around the Spartan and instead attack Constantine

"Glad to know I wasn't forgotten" John said whimsically, inhaling the last bit of his cigarette before flicking it at one of the red robes. By some miracle of a chance, the cultist got hit right in the eye.

The man cried out in pain and Constantine let out a bark of laughter as he charged at the stunned cultist, elbowing him right in the face.

"Talk about dumb luck" John said, easily downing the burnt man before ducking a swipe from the others

One managed a lucky strike, knocking the blade out of his hands

"Alright, now that was just rude there, mate" Constantine said in a fake disappointed voice, punching him in the face.

The rest put up a brave front, keeping the mystic on the defensive, though sadly it was only momentarily. But it was enough of a distraction as no one noticed the figure in black with a red spider emblem on his chest sneak up to the dagger with the use of the shadows and swiftly take the knife.

Six and Constantine quickly took down the remaining cultists without breaking a sweat.

"Whew" Constantine exhaled "I was hoping for a calm night. Guess the saying still goes, beggars can't be choosers"

"What are you doing here, John Constantine?" Six questioned

"Yeesh, no need for the full name nonsense, Spartan" Constantine cringed, taking out a cigarette "Still, I should be asking you the same thing? Shouldn't you be out on some kind of a patrol or somethin? Better yet, how the hell do you know me?"

"If I'm going to get myself involved with the nonsense of this world, I make it my job to keep myself informed of all players" Six informed the conman "You're no exception to this Constantine"

"Charmed to see somebody holds me to a certain degree of regard" John then gave the Spartan an inquisitive look "Feel like I know you from somewhere, have we met before?"

Six was startled at first but quickly repressed the feeling. He knew



from the get go that Constantine was no ordinary man and what's happening right now is proving it.

'So that's his line of work' Six mentally mused, speaking to Dot next "Dot, get me anything and everything you could find on John Constantine"

"Right away"

Six then answered Constantine's question

"You could say that" Six said enigmatically "We have crossed paths before"

"Really?" John said "Sure as hell feels like it?"

John lit his cigarette, inhaling deeply before breathing out. He gestured to the unconscious men on the floor.

"I take it you're here for these maniacs"

"They were after something" Six said "A dagger"

"The blade of Kukulcan" Constantine said "Yeah I just had it, Iâ€|"

The conman began glancing around, trying to locate the dagger, specifically looking towards where it went when one of the cultists knocked the knife out of his hands.

"Ah shit" John groaned "We've been had. Must've had backup from the shadows"

"And now the Cult has what they need to summon the snake demon" Six said, approaching Constantine

"We're getting out of here"

"What about these whack jobs?"

"Don't worry, I've already alerted the police" Six said "Right now the, we need to have a little talk"

**\*\*CLIFFHAAANGERRRRRRR HAAHA\*\***

**\*\*Hope ya'll like it, cause you're gonna get a lot more awesomeness come the next chapter. \*\***

**\*\*This chapter was a bit of a difficult one to write because I had to scrap it three times. The trickiest part of writing this was the aftermath of what Six and the team went through. Six is going to handle it much better than most of the team as he had already experienced a situation like that more than enough times.\*\***

**\*\*It was writing the dynamic between Six and the team that was really hard. So much so that I just had to split this up into two parts. \*\***

**\*\*The main question that kept running through my mind when making this was 'What is Six going to do that can pass the time while also**

bringing in the team to interact with Six on a more personal level?'\*\*

\*\*So I had to dig deep and drawing inspiration from the tie in comics of young Justice and from another crossover on this site from the amazing author named the Incredible muffin, I managed to write up this next part in Noble Six's story in the DC universe.\*\*

\*\*But I also promised you all something else at the start\*\*

Daenarys 'Stormborn' Targaryen currently stroke the sleeping head of her dragon Drogon, alone in her tent after a lengthy day of travelling.

After departing Qarth, Khaleesi and her followers were currently on route to the city of Astapor in Slaver's bay in hopes of gaining an army of the warriors known as the Unsullied.

But that was at the back of her mind for the moment.

Right now, her focus was on the piece of cloth in her other hand, more specifically the intriguing insignia on it.

It was shaped as on odd skull with two curving tusks on its sides. She had seen this symbol somewhere before but she just couldn't figure out where.

She was brought out of her musing by the flapping of her tent entrance.

Glancing back, Daenarys gave a smile to the arrival of Jorah Mormont, one her faithful followers in her quest to reclaim the Iron Throne.

"Khaleesi" Jorah bowed respectfully

"Jorah, how are things tonight?" Daenarys asked kindly

"Silent and peaceful" Jorah informed his queen "We are only days away from Astapor. I only came to check on you and see how you are fairing"

"Thank you for the sentiment Jorah" Daenarys said sincerely "It is good to know I have such friends by my side"

"Khaleesi" Jorah said once, more inclining his head with a small smile

He moved to exit the tent when Daenarys stopped him

"Jorah" She called out to him

"Yes Daenarys?"

"I stumbled upon this earlier today" Daenarys said, holding out the cloth to him "I have been trying to understand what it means, but I have failed in doing so"

Tentatively taking the cloth out her hand, Jorah held it before him to examine the symbol.

Almost immediately, the warriors eyes widened though his face became unreadable.

This in turn surprised the exiled Targaryen. She had never seen this kind of response from her friend and stood up.

"Jorah?" Dany asked, with a level of concern

"This symbol" Jorah said slowly "Belongs to the clan of the greatest warriors on this side of the world to the other"

Daenarys was unsure of how to respond so she chose to let Jorah continue

"This symbol signifies that we are in an area where these people either have past through, travel daily or are even settled somewhere nearby"

"Are they a threat?" Dany asked cautiously

"Only if we make them" Jorah said, though it did little to alleviate Daenarys

"They are nothing like the wild and savage bandits that populate this worlds" Jorah said "No, they are one of the most honorable and deadliest warriors this world has ever seen"

"Who are they?" Daenarys asked

Jorah actually raised a surprised brow from the question

"Khaleesi, I'm shocked," Jorah genuinely said "I do not mean to offend, but I thought you of all people would know about this"

"That's just it" Daenarys admitted "I just can't seem to remember. That symbol is so familiar to me, I just can't remember to whom it belongs to"

Jorah chose to say it rather than force his queen to remember

"This symbol" Jorah held up the cloth "Is the Symbol of the Warrior race known as the Mandalorians"

"The Mandalorians" Daenarys tested out the name and for some unspoken reason she shivered involuntarily "I know of them but only in name. in all my travels I only recall the name being uttered in either fear, respect or both"

"With good reason" Jorah said, looking down at the skull "The Mandalorians are the greatest warriors to have ever existed. When it comes to combat, stealth and the art of war, none excel more than the Mandalorians"

"More honorable than the Starks, more passionate than a Targaryen, more savage than a Dothraki" Jorah listed off "If there is one thing that makes the Mandalorians an enemy to be feared, it's there diversity. They are truly a race dedicated to their craft. More so than any other I have ever seen"

"You speak as if they are a separate species" Daenerys noted

"In a way they are" Jorah mused "The Mandalorians have left quite the mark on history. They have a legacy that dates back long before the first group of men landed on the shores of Westeros. Their history goes so far back, that only a select rare few Mandalorians know the entire history of their people. It is a guarded secret that none have ever been able to uncover"

"You seem to know a lot about these warriors" Daenerys said

"Of course Khaleesi" Jorah said proudly "I made it my personal mission to learn everything and anything I can about this world that would be useful in my survival. The Mandalorians were one of my first priorities"

"And what can you tell me about these Mandalorians?" Daenerys asked, now sitting back down

Jorah briefly rubbed his chin, contemplating on his words

"The Mandalorians, as I have stated, are a race of people who choose the path of the warrior" Jorah, recounting as if reading from a text "War and combat is their way of life. Those born into this race is bred for it from the moment they begin to walk and talk. Being a Mandalorian means taking on constant challenges and conflicts for self-improvement, emphasizing self growth as an important factor in their culture. Being a Mandalorian is a very fascinating way to live. They are allied to no one but they're own people"

"To truly begin to understand these people, Khaleesi" Jorah said "You must be one of their own in essence. It is very difficult to learn about these people from a spectators perspective. To demonstrate this, this is a saying I was told from the mouth of a Mandalorian himself"

Jorah cleared his throat as he recounted the saying

"\_Here's why you can't exterminate us, \_\_aruetii\_\_. We're not huddled in one place—we span the world. We need no lords or leaders—so you can't destroy our command. We can live without technology—so we can fight with our bare hands. We have no species or bloodline—so we can rebuild our ranks with others who want to join us. We're more than just a people or an army, \_\_aruetii\_\_. We're a culture. We're an idea. And you can't kill ideas—but we can certainly kill you.\_\_"

That certainly frightened the Targaryen. A group that you can never truly stamp out? Even if one member survives, that one member can simply rebuild and bring up an army. And an ideal that welcomes all that choose to follow?

"Khaleesi" Jorah brought her out of her thoughts "I must make a quick patrol"

Blinking herself out of her stupor, Khaleesi managed to pull herself together, giving her follower a nod

"As you were Jorah" Daenerys said

"Khaleesi" Jorah said one last time before departing the tent

As he walked away from the tent, Jorah's eyes shifted back to the tent, his arm moving up to rub his right shoulder momentarily before continuing his walk.

"\_Ke nu'jurkadir sha Mando'ade Khaleesi" \_Jorah whispered "I beg of you"

**\*\*That's right mother fuckers, the Mandalorians are in the Game of Thrones universe. \*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and As always Have Nice Day\*\***

## 10. Chapter 10

**\*\*Hey guys, back again for another awesome chapter of the awesome adventures of the totally awesome Noble 6(Play air guitar here).\*\***

**\*\*Last chapter was really fun cause we're going to be a special working relationship begin to occur between Constantine and Six. Constantine is one of my favorite comic book characters so I knew that he would appear in this crossover one way or another\*\***

**\*\*Now then moving on, I have recently completed the Halo 5 Guardians campaign and I gotta say, I actually really like. Most people say that the story is shit which confuses me. I thought the story was really good, not the best but the classic old ally turned tragic enemy. Not gonna spoil anything for now\*\***

**\*\*And the cliffhanger was incredible. I actually felt a genuine feeling of dread because I was thinking to myself, 'my god, the galaxy is so fucked right now'. It wasn't like Halo 2 that just ended in such an abrupt and bizarre manner. This is the kind of ending you use to hook the audience in to waiting in anticipation for the next game. \*\***

**\*\*But again, this is completely my opinion, not gonna stop you on sharing yours. I may criticize or dislike your opinion but I can never stop it. This is freedom of speech after all. \*\***

**\*\*Still Halo 5 left a profound statement in my opinion and has influenced what's to come next for Six in the DC universe. Trust me, I've got this gigantic arc revolving around the story in Halo 5 involving Six and a few other key players that's gonna mind blowing awesome\*\***

**\*\*Moving on, I had a ton of fun developing this chapter so I hope you all like it. \*\***

**\*\*I don't know if I should be saying something elseâ€¦|..hmm usually have something a bit more to sayâ€¦|\*\***

**\*\*Well, if you guys have any ideas for the crossover, any ideas that may or may not be seen here, feel free to leave it in the reviews and or PM me instead\*\***

**\*\*And David the anonymous reviewer? I have something called a life. I'll update whenever the hell I have time to. \*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and review and as always Have Nice Day\*\***

Noble Justice Chapter 10: This is what separates us part

2

\_2557\_

The UNSC Infinity idly floated over the Forerunner world of Requiem.

It was tranquil and silent, with only the hum of the engines and energy coming off of the infinity and the shield world itself.

Up on the bridge of the deck stood Thomas Lasky, Captain of the Infinity. His eyes wandered about the bridge, the crew hard at work in maintaining the ship as well as being prepped for any situation that may arise at any given time and ready to respond to it accordingly.

Lasky looked over to the dubbed 'war table', a hologram of requiem being projected along with the Infinity

"How are things going Roland?" Lasky said, approaching the table

"Everything is working at full capacity sir" Roland, the Infinity AI said, materializing before the captain

"Alright" Lasky nodded his head in satisfaction "Any news on ourâ€|"

Just before Lasky could finish the question, one of the lieutenants spoke up.

"Sir, we've got inbound ships coming out from Slip space" The Lieutenant informed the captain

"Can you identify them?" Lasky asked

"The Swords of Sangheilios" Roland said this time "Looks like the alliance is here"

In the middle of space, a good distance away from the infinity, slip-space portals began to open up and out came multiple curved, violet ships along with several bulky gray ones.

"\_This is Arbiter Thel' Vadam of the Long night of Redemption" \_Came the voice of the Arbiter \_"Captain Lasky, I hope you are doing well"

\_

"Arbiter" Lasky said respectfully "I hope you are all set for our little campaign here"

"\_Indeed I am, captain" \_Thel said with a growl \_"It is high time the covenant come to its close. Just a fair warning, Lasky. Jul' Mdama is mine"\_

"First come first serve Arbiter" Lasky said with a bit of a smirk  
"You know the rules"

The arbiter let out a dry chuckle on his end of the line

"\_Then I shall be sure to make my campaign all the more aggressive"  
\_Thel said before the line went off

Lasky stood more straight now, addressing Roland.

"Roland, tell Palmer to prep the fire teams" Lasky said in complete seriousness "It's time"

"Yes sir" Roland said with a salute before accessing the intercoms of the Spartan level of the super ship

\_Spartan dock locker room\_

Down in the Spartan docking bay stood Fire team Majestic along with several other Spartan friends of theirs.

"So what do ya think of this whole charade?" Spartan Hoya asked their commander DeMarco "That the leader of the Storm is down on this 'Requiem'?"

"Ah" DeMarco waved off "Who gives a crap? So long as we smoke that son of a bitch, that's all that will really matter in the end"

"Yeah Hoya" Madsen, the teams sniper said with a roguish grin "Think of the headlines. Majestic Spartans smite the almighty Mdama"

The two friends laughed, tapping their arms together whilst Hoya and Grant, the runner of the group rolled their eyes at the behavior at their squad mates.

The only one who didn't join in there banter was Spartan Gabriel Thorne who was silently sitting on a crate. In his hands was a data pad. On the data pad was a family of three.

"Ya miss them?"

Thorne glanced up to see legendary former ODST Spartan Buck looking down at the picture.

"More than anything" Thorne admitted "Saw them last only a year ago"

Buck placed a comforting hand on the newly joined Spartan, patting it a moment later.

"You'll see them soon enough" Buck assured "After you go through the shit storm of course"

Thorne's lip twitched momentarily, shutting off his data pad, storing it into his locker.

"Let's go Majestic" DeMarco called out "Time to get armored up"

"See you on the flip side kid" Buck said to Thorne who nodded in return

"So why are we even here?" Hoya asked his team as they made their way to the Spartan dock "I mean I get it that the eggheads are gonna go ape shit over all this new tech, but I feel like sending the Infinity fleet and the alliance fleet seems like a bit of overkill"

"I heard from a buddy of mine on the bridge that Captain Thomas Lasky has a very odd gut feeling about this place" DeMarco said to his fellow Spartan "Says this place is special and not only that, there's a distress signal they picked up around here. it's UNSC in origin"

"So what do you think it means then?" Grant asked

"I hear that there are the rare occurrences where a ship can make a slip-space jump into empty space" Thorne said "The ship can lose most of its functions"

"Beggins the question of how long this one must have been calling out the distress signal" Madsen said

"From what I hear, Roland calculated it's been sending this signal for nearly four years" DeMarco answered

"Damn" Hoya commented "Four years? So this ship went missing at the end of the war"

A stray thought then occurred to Thorne.

"Wasn't that the same year that the Master Chief went missing?" Thorne said aloud getting surprised expressions from the rest of his team

"Shit" Madsen scratched his chin "You're right"

"You don't think?" Grant left the question hanging in the air.

"Only one way we'll find out" DeMarco said determinedly "Let's go Majestic. Who knows, maybe we'll find the Master Chief"

"Man I can only imagine the headlines" Madsen said with equal eagerness

"Don't get ahead of yerselves ya boneheads" Grant said smarmy and all, shoving both their heads making the team share a laugh together

Spartan Team Majestic arrived at the Spartan Garrison bay and instantly were greeted with the sight of two fully armored Spartans conversing with one another.

What really caught their attention was how different their armor was apart from all the other Spartan armor they had seen before. Sure there was much room for Spartan-IV armor to be adjustable to fit the wearers personality, but in the end they were still very identical, their helmets being the only distinguishable trait amongst.

The Spartans before them however, wore armor that seemed have been made from scratch from Majestics point of view.



Both had their helmets removed with their weapons already on their backs.

Fire team Majestic instantly recognized one of the Spartans being one of the main recruiters for Spartan-IV program and the only known survivor of the legendary Spartan-III squad known as Noble Team.

Jun A-266 was garbed in his original Spartan armor, Mjolnir Mark V armor with his Scout helmet with an HU/RS upgrade, a brownish orange-colored visor, a Tactical/Patrol chest piece with a rucksack, and FJ/Para knee guards. He had his combat knife on his right shoulder and his Sniper Rifle rounds on his left with a tactical UGPS unit on his left forearm.

The Spartan before him wore her own custom armor, a collar grenadier on her chest piece being the only bulky piece on her save for the black box of sorts attached to the left side of her hip and an ammo pack on the bottom right part of her leg. Her armor seemed to be very slimmed down compared to the other armor of Spartans, her helmet being a CQC variant, giving the obvious hint that she was an expert in hand to hand combat.

"I don't remember the last time I last saw you Rosenda" Jun said friendly and all to the brown haired Spartan "When was it? 2554? After that whole insurrectionist scandal?"

"Rosenda" just chuckled, recalling that ridiculous event. (For a more detailed image of Rosenda. Look up Rosenda-A344)

"Ah man" Rosenda said, grinning madly "If I recall correctly, you nearly paled at how much like Emile I acted that day when I shoved that knife up that Elites ass"

The two Spartans laughed at the memory, making Majestic look at each other awkwardly after hearing that tidbit of information.

It was at that point that Jun finally noticed the presence of Majestic team.

"Ah, Fire Team Majestic" Jun greeted respectfully "Good to see you all"

"Sir" DeMarco said, him and his team snapping to attention, saluting the Spartan

"At ease Spartans" Jun said before gesturing to the Spartan next to him "I take it you don't know who this is"

There were awkward nods from Majestic

"This is an old friend of mine" Jun said heartily "She's a Spartan-III like me from Alpha company"

"Hey there" Rosenda said pleasantly, in a laid back tone "Names Rosenda, pleasure to meet the next gen of Spartans"

"Honor is all ours, ma'am" DeMarco said in respect "Can't believe we're meeting one of the original Spartan-III's from Commander Jun's company"

At the Commander part, Jun rolled his eyes a bit.

"DeMarco, what have I told you" Jun said "Don't call me Commander"

"Sorryâ€|sir" DeMarco said "You are the one that recruited most of us Spartans"

"I only recruited a few" Jun sighed

"You mean at least more than two hundred" Rosenda pointed out with a smirk "That's totally a few"

"Yeah, don't mean to say this to annoy you sir" Madsen spoke up "But didn't you personally recruit most of the first and second wave of Spartan-IV's"

"The rest of the Spartan-IV's were all once Spartan-III's" Jun stated "That's at least 200 to 300 Spartans without my involvement at all"

"Why are you armored up sir?" Thorne asked, changing the subject

Jun and Rosenda glanced at one another before Jun answered

"There's been some recent anomalies occurring around Requiem" Jun said to the Spartan-IV's "Rosenda and I have been called in to examine them"

"Anomalies?" Madsen asked

"It's a little complicated" Rosenda admitted sheepishly "We haven't gotten the full details of this op"

"The mission came from ONI" Jun said wryly "That should explain more than enough of what we're getting into"

Majestic didn't hide their cringes. Practically all UNSC personnel know how ONI operates. Work with them or for them at your own risk.

"Understood sir" DeMarco said, looking at his Spartan team "Let's go Majestic"

The team snapped at attention to salute, departing a moment later to get armored up.

"Don't you say a word" Jun said tiredly, putting on his helmet

"Never would have thought you of all people would attain this level of respect" Rosenda said

"Don't use big words" Jun remarked "Doesn't suit you at all"

"Whatever you say eagle eye" Rosenda said, placing her helmet on.

The two Alpha Spartan-IIIs made their way to one of the various

Hangar bays of the Infinity.

They arrived, Jun instantly spotting Captain Thomas Lasky awaiting them at a Pelican.

"Spartans Jun, Rosenda" Lasky greeted the two

"Captain Lasky" Rosenda said "So glad you could see us off on this wondrous adventure"

"Spartan Rosenda" Lasky said with a humored smirk "So glad to see your wit is still intact"

"Don't encourage her" Jun said "She's more chatty than me"

"Oh please" Rosenda said, a lazy grin on her face "If I recall basic, which I do with a phenomenal memory, Kurt and Mendez praised your sniping ability but always said you talk, WAY too much"

"Yeah yeah" Jun said casually, shrugging off the hand she had placed on his shoulder "It's funny if I recall, you used to hardly say anything. All you did was lay back and nap whenever we weren't training"

Rosenda shrugged "Hey, I'm a go with the flow gal"

Lasky shook his head in amusement at the banter of the two Spartans before turning serious.

"Jun" Lasky said slowly "Are you sure about doing this? I mean, this anomaly could be anything really"

"That much is certain Captain" Jun agreed "But during basic, Mendez trained us all to follow our gut instinct. These anomalies that have been occurring around Requiem isn't some strange coincidence. Especially the wreckage of what was identified as an old super carrier"

"We've already found several of those throughout the galaxy" Lasky pointed out

"Yeah well this one feels different" Jun said, his tone telling the Captain that he wasn't budging on this

Lasky sighed, knowing it was very difficult to persuade a Spartan like Jun out of something that was very personal to him.

"You're sure about this?" Lasky asked one last time

"I may have been busy as a recruiter for the past few years, Captain" Jun said "But I'm still a Spartan. More importantly, I'm still a part of Noble Team. This is something I have to do"

With that statement Lasky knew there was no backing out on Jun's part.

Nodding, Lasky stuck out his hand which Jun accepted right away.

"Then gods speed, Spartan" Lasky said

"Thank you Captain" Jun said, conviction in his voice Let's go Rosenda"

Rosenda inclined her head at Lasky in respect before placing her CQC helmet on, boarding the pelican along with Jun.

Lasky sighed again. He honest to god hoped that whatever Jun 'felt' when he was present for the detection of this slip-space anomaly, he was right.

\_DC universe Earth-16 October 24\_\_th\_\_ 2010 (Completely forgot to post the date as to when this all occurs)\_

John Constantine let out a breath of boredom as he watch the Spartan examine tablets he had taken from the Cult of Kobra's former base below Central parks lake. After the whole museum scandal, Constantine was grabbed by the Spartan and saw an orange light before finding himself on a roof. The Spartan proceeded to sit down on the ledge of the building, pulling out odd stones from seemingly nowhere and promptly began analyzing them without saying a word to Constantine.

And the was over ten minutes ago

"Mate, is there a good reason as to why I am up here with you?" John said aloud, not holding anything back

"I thought it was obvious" The Spartan said plainly, not glancing up from the stones in hand "You're going to help me figure out what Kobra is going to do and then we are going to stop them"

John groaned and rolled his eyes

"And just why in the blue hell would I be helping you out with that?" John said throwing arms up in exasperation "In case you didn't know it lad, but I've already got my hands full with other things"

"Yet you took the time to prevent a group of terrorist cultists from obtaining one of the key pieces needed in Kobras twisted ritual" Six pointed out garnering a confused expression from the mystic

Six saw this and quickly clarified

"Basically, Kobra is going to use human sacrifice to attain 'godhood' and try to rule the earth" Nathan said with a scoffing, unbelieving tone. Not that he didn't believe in that sort of thing, especially in a universe that say 'fuck you' to everything he ever knew. No, he knew it wasn't going to happen cause he is going to personally stop the Cult from doing this

"Human sacrifice" Constantine remarked dryly, pulling out a cigarette "How unoriginal"

"I take it you've dealt with this multiple times then" Nathan said, stating the facts than a question

"Too many to count mate" Constantine said tiredly, now sitting down before Six on a ventilation metal boxy piping(You know, you see them on roofs sometimes).

Taking a drag out of his cigarette, Constantine exhaled dramatically before asking

"So what do you need me for again?"

Nathan rolled his eyes at the brits behavior, opting not to answer for the moment.

"Plain and simple" Six said after several moments "You're going to help put an end to the Cult of Kobra"

The con artist let out a dry chuckle.

"And why in the bloody hell would I help you?" John snarked

"Is this not what you do?" Six shot back

"Mate, I don't think it's that simple" Constantine argued

"Of course it's not. It's never simple. The actions however are"

"And that is?"

"Do I need to repeat myself to a four year old?"

"OI!"

The mystic glared at the Spartan, seemingly unfazed by the look who now tossed a tablet over to Constantine.

The trench coat wearing blondie nearly fumbled and dropped the stone.

He shot the Spartan yet another glare, straightening out a few seconds later to examine the rock in hand.

"The fuck is this?" Constantine said

"Research"

John actually snorted at that "You think this bloody pebble rock is research?"

The Spartan paused for a moment, staring right at Constantine.

John couldn't deny, the stare was rather unnerving coupled with the fact that he couldn't see the Spartans face. Only his visor, with his disconcerted reflection as plain as day.

"I expect you to know what it says, Constantine" Six said "If you really are an expert of the mystic arts, then you could easily either read it or translate with some hocus pocus bullshit"

"Ok first of all, it ain't bullshit" Constantine said, quickly adding "Most of the time. And secondly, if you really want to take down these blokes why are you coming to me for help? Why not go to the Justice League? They can easily take these guys down"

"I don't trust them and they don't trust me" Six said simply "I'd rather not leave a situation like this in the hands of incompetent grown-ups playing dress up"

That surprised Constantine greatly. But then what Six said about them playing dress up registered in the man's head, getting a snort of amusement

"What did they ever do to you mate?" Constantine asked, grinning still "What did you do, audition for a membership and got flat out rejected?"

Six didn't answer at first. He simply sat there, contemplating on his choice of words

"The whole world knows the Justice League as this unstoppable force for good. Heroes possessing morals and power with no equal" Six said "And I can respect that. What they have done is save and protect the earth from near apocalypse and collapse"

"Then why don't you call them then?" Constantine said "OR at the very least tip them off about this nonsense"

Six once more, opted to remain silent.

"There are many things that you encounter in life that is usually a one-off event" Six began, befuddling Constantine with his words. But the man remained silent, listening to what the Spartan had to say

"The Justice League and its own individual members face these events on a daily basis, as do we all" Six went on "It is an unexplainable way of life that things will always happen beyond your control"

"What are you getting at mate?" Constantine said, now a little annoyed "What's with all the philosophical bullshit"

"Then there are forces that are simply there, and they become a constant presence in your life, looming over your shoulder to remind that it is still there" Six went on, ignoring Constantine's irritated look, recalling the covenant war "The Justice League fights threats like that. A never ending war on evil and the struggle to maintain a brief period of peace. From constant attacks be it the scientific, mystic, alien, whatever it is that one can imagine, the Justice League and its allies will always be there to fight and prevail"

There was a sudden change in Six's demeanor. So much so that it actually startled and unnerved Constantine

'The bloody fuck?' Constantine thought wildly 'Where the fuck did this come from?'

"But then there are those threats that must be and only be taken care of once and ONLY once" Six said with a steel edge to his voice "The Justice League has created too many scenarios like that on this planet"

"What are you getting at?"

"I thought you would have deduced it by this point"

"No, I want to hear it from you" Constantine said, now with strength in his voice "I need to hear it be confirmed by you. If you intend to drag me along with this insanity, I'd better hear what you are planning on doing from your mouth directly"

B312 stared long and hard at the blonde magic user, who stared back unflinching now.

"I'm going to put an end to the Cult of Kobra" Six said "Permanently"

"Why?"

"I'm not the type of guy to turn a blind eye on human sacrifice, experimentation, torture and so on" Six said plainly "Where I come from, each and every one of those crimes if brought to light is punishable by death or life in prison. Since there is trend here that all villains escape from prison regardless of whom or what imprisoned them, I think I'll be the equalizer in that regard"

"What is this, your mission now?"

"Let's just say I have a very certain set of skills that make many uncomfortable with living with themselves" Six said "Fortunately, I can take that risk and hold down any emotions that come with the consequences of my actions. If you want a more blunt statement, I'm going to kill Kobra and put an end to his insane following and not give two shits about what comes after"

"That's all you really had to say, mate. Bit on the fucking really dark side butâ€¦|" Constantine said with a shrug "To be honest I've had my eye on that psycho for some time now, waiting for the right moment to take care of him and now seems to be the best time. Never would've thought it'd be with you mate"

"Life throws you many curveballs" Six said "Trust me, I know that all too well"

"I share the feeling" Constantine said, clapping his hands together "So what's the game plan then?"

"It's obvious that we have to locate when and where Kobra is going to be performing this ritual" Six began listing down all scenarios here "There has to be some specific factors here that's going to play into his whole ritual"

"Hmmm" Constantine was scrutinizing one of the stones in hand, his knowledge of the arcane and ancient coming into play

"Says here that the only way to pull this ritual off is in the day of the dead" Constantine said "That's a few weeks away. Why would Kobra be doing this now then?"

"Clearly he's found a work around" Six said, standing up "I think it's best we go to my HQ. We can probably get our work done faster"

"And uh, where is your HQ?"

"Brace yourself" Was all Six said before dropping an orange cube sphere thing.

Constantine saw yet another flash of white and Orange.

Next thing Constantine saw was a room that seemed to come from the future.

"What in theâ€¦"

"Welcome to my base, Constantine" Six said "Now, let's get to work"

Constantine blinks a few times

"Wait, hang on a second, what the hell just happened?"

"We teleported" Six said, already nearby a circular table. The table lit up as Six stood before it, holo screens appearing around the table.

"Yeah no shit" Constantine said, rolling his eyes in annoyance as he now stood beside the Spartan.

"So what now then?" Constantine asked

"This is your field of expertise" Nathan stated "You tell me"

John groaned at that, but regardlessâ€¦

"I'm pretty sure you already have a clear idea mate" Constantine said

"All I know is that Kobra is moving ahead of time" Six said "Even though this ritual is meant to be done on the day of the dead, Kobra is choosing now to do this craziness. So it's quite obvious he's found a work around"

"Right, any ideas on what that is then?" Constantine asked "Cause the only legitimate loophole is right here"

Constantine held up one of the stones Six gave him.

"With the blood of my kin" Constantine repeated the line Dot had told him in the underground base "If Kobra could use somebody of blood, then he can easily pull off this ritual. Sure he still needs his followers, bastard has more than enough. But the kin is the real deal breaker. Get his blood relative and the ritual is good to go"

Constantine looked over to Noble Six expectantly

"Let me take a wild guess and presume you already know of a blood relative" Constantine said

Six simply nodded and pressed down on the tables holo touch screen.



Before Constantine, and image of middle-aged man appeared.

"And this is?"

"Jason Burr, the brother of Kobra" Dot answered, making Constantine jump in fright at the sudden voice

"Shit, What the fuck was that?" Constantine exclaimed

"My apologies, John Constantine" Dot's avatar appeared on the holo table, bowing graciously towards the man

"I am UNSC Artificial Intelligence, Auntie Dot" The AI said with a friendly voice "It is a pleasure to meet you"

"Sureâ€|Yeah nice to meet you too" Constantine stood back up, rubbing his chest "Whew, next time give me a heads up. Give me a heart attack, why don't you?"

"Dot" Six looked over to the AI "Have you found Burr?"

"Yes Six" Dot nodded "And sadly, he has already been kidnapped"

This alarmed both men

"When did this happen?!" Six said in complete seriousness

"Before they had even stationed themselves in New York" Dot said "Burr has been missing since last week, somehow the news of his disappearance was completely thrown under the radar"

"Well ain't that the biggest load of shit I ever heard" Constantine wryly said "So what the fuck are going to do now?"

"Dot, where did the ritual take place?" Six asked

"Why in Chichen Itza of course" Dot said "Right at the top of the temple"

"Then that's where we're going" Six said

"Oi, wait a minute" Constantine called out "This all feeling a bit to rushed for my taste for your information. I would like to actually know what I'm getting into before going to death match with a soon to be god"

"How are you so certain that Kobra will become this 'god'?" Dot asked curiously

Constantine merely deadpanned at the AI

"If you know how this world goes, it's almost always an inevitability that the bad guy will get the upper hand from the get go" Constantine said with annoyance at the thought of it "Especially around me. Trust me, it's a fucking nightmare"

"Alright" Six said "Say it does happen, that Kobra does 'ascend' to this god-like form, what then?"

"Thought it'd be simple mate" Constantine said "You hold off slither

face while I find a way to take the bastard down"

Six just stared at the con artist.

"That is a rather risky plan" Dot said, clearly unsure of what Constantine suggested "I've deciphered most of the tablets and they hold no method on how to stop this 'loophole'. It doesn't even tell me how the original Mayan priests stopped this ritual from happening the last time"

"That" John held up a wagging finger "Is because the method they used to take down the original is where it all went down"

It instantly clicked with Six and Dot

"So there are instructions on how to stop all this at Chichen Itza?" Dot asked Constantine for confirmation

"Right on the ball love" Constantine said

"Alright, so let's move now" Six announced "The Cult of Kobra has everything they need by this point and they're clearly not waiting until November the first"

"Doesn't that strike you as odd though?" Constantine asked

"There's a lot of odd things in this world" Six said, glancing back at the blond whilst still walking towards the hangar bay of the base "This isn't as odd as one may expect"

"And why not?" Constantine asked, now following after the Spartan

"Cause Kobra is moving to counter something" Nathan stated "I've been keeping tabs on a great many deal of things. There are parties of interest that may have forced Kobra to move ahead of schedule on planning this little fiesta"

"Parties of interest?" Constantine said in clear confusion "What in the blue hell does that mean?"

Six and Constantine walked side by side down the corridor to the Hanger bay.

"There's an organization" Six said to the mystic "They've been building up a lucrative syndicate across the world to counter act the Justice League and any ally associated with them. They call themselves the light and so far, I only know of a few members that are a part of their group. One of which should warrant your attention. Klarion, the witch boy"

Constantine narrowed his eyes which immediately widened in disbelief and amazement.

"Bloody hell mate" Constantine murmured, leaning onto the rail before him

Before Constantine was the even more expanded cave hanger bay of Noble Six's 'Spartan cave'.

"Pelican is prepped and ready for launch, Noble Six" Dots voice echoed in the Hanger

"Come on" Six said, jumping over the railing

"Right" Constantine said, rolling his eyes as he walked over to a set of spiral staircases

Six simply stood and waited for Constantine to join him.

"You have a flare for the dramatic, you know that right?"

"For some reason, I'm compelled to retort by saying, you should be the last person in telling that to me" Six said back

Constantine just snickered, entering the Pelican.

"You get the front seat" Six said, right behind the con artist.

The two sat in their seats, Six sitting in the elevated pilots seat of the newest pelican to be made by Dot.

"Pelicans ready for launch, Six" Dot informed the Spartan

"We have lift off" Six added

Up above, the ceiling opened up in a plus manner. The pelican shuddered briefly, engines and systems all powering on.

The pelican gently lifted up off the ground, Six positioning the ship below the open exit above him before rising upwards in middle of a forest clearing

"Where the hell are we?" Constantine asked from his seat

"No where important" Six said enigmatically, thrusting both handles at full force making the pelican rocket forward at full speed

"BLODDY HELL" Constantine shot back, clutching the handles below his seat "ARE YOU DOING THIS INTENTIONALLY YOU BASTARD?!"

Six didn't reply, instead gaining a rare shit eating grin beneath his helmet.

"You are such an asshole"

"Again, last person who should be telling that to me"

The Cave

It has been a week since the simulation, and the team has made some considerable amount of recovery.

But still, they chose to remain together, spending the entire week in the cave together.

Save for yesterday when Superboy had his little adventures with the new gods, learning his sphere pet was a sentient super motorcycle, yadda yadda yadda, story for another time that I'll never

tell.

Nevertheless, the team was currently just hanging around the kitchen, simply enjoying each others company. And they had visitors in the form of Zatanna and Roy.

"Still can't believe your sphere is a super bike" Wally said cheerfully, eating a bowl full of chips

"Yeah, means we've got another full-fledged member to the team" Robin added

"I'm surprised at how easy you guys are taking this into account" Artemis remarked

"Really?" Zatanna said with an amused arched brow "After everything we've seen and been through and everything on this planet, a shape changing sphere surprises you"

"Meh" Artemis shrugged her shoulders

"I'm still surprised that this team is still around" Roy said "You guys sure you ain't over your heads"

"Hark whose talking" Robin teased with his trademark smirk

"I'm just glad I'm a part of this team" Donna admitted

"Hear hear" M'gann said

"Well, I'm gonna head back home" Roy said, gesturing back with his thumb "Been working on a case for the past week. I'll call if I need help"

"We'll be here" Kaldur said to his friend who turned to leave waving a hand goodbye

Moments later, the team heard the departure of Roy from the artificial voice and the zeta tube.

"So now what do we do?" Connor asked

"I guess we could train or something" M'gann suggested, shrugging her shoulders

"Or, you can go on a mission" Said the synthetic voice of the newly arrived Red Tornado

"Hey RT" Robin greeted

"You've got a mission for us?" Wally asked excitedly

"Yes" Red tornado said "That is, if you are willing to accept"

That made the team give him odd looks.

"The League still understands you are re-cooperating from last week's training exercise" Tornado explained garnering grim and distant looks from the team "The League would understand if you are not up for this"

The team held a silent discussion with one another, relying simply on each others expressions rather than M'ganns telepathy

"No" Aqualad said resolutely "We need this"

"And I'll be happy to help" Zatanna piped up with a grin "Been a bit bored lately sitting around a t home"

"Good to know" Robin said, shooting her a grateful look

"Very well" Tornado said "Come"

The team followed after their 'Den Mother' who guided them towards the main hall, training room and meeting room of the cave.

The circular floor lit up once they stepped on it and a map of the world appeared.

Immediately, a red lock on was seen on Mexico which was magnified.

"This is Chichen Itza" Red Tornado began "The League was recently given a tip off of a major event that is to occur here regardingâ€|"

Red Tornado held up a hand which brought up a holo image of a familiar, red hooded figure.

"The Cult of Kobra" Robin said with a bitter tone

"Indeed" Red Tornado nodded at the boy wonder "The League was given a warning the Kobra was attempting a dangerous and sinister ritual that would ascend him to godhood"

This alarmed the entire team

"We do not know what or how this is possible but it could have connections to the blade of Kukulkan that was recently stolen from Manhattan's Museum of Natural History"

Donna's eyes widened somewhat. That was her city! And there's another who shares in defending that city.

Where was the Spartan in all this?

Something about all this seems really off.

"You're objective is simple" Red tornado said "Infiltrate and take down the Cult of Kobra. There will be no time for questioning. You must stop Kobra"

"Consider it done" Kaldur said with conviction, turning to face the team "Let's move"

With the Spartan

Constantine and B312 were traversing through a thick jungle, making their way to the pyramid of Chichen Itza.

Constantine was mostly grumbling to himself over the sweltering heat of the jungle while the Spartan seemingly moved with ease and grace through the thick foil of the jungle.

"How in the blue blazes are you not tired from this god boiling pot of a place?" Constantine asked "Is it your armor?"

"More or less" Six answered "And why are you hot?"

"The hell do you mean by that?" Constantine said "Look at me. I left my coat behind and I'm still sweating up a storm"

"Aren't you a wizard or something?" Six said, looking back at the magic user "Can't you use some spell or something to keep yourself cool in this climate?"

Constantine owlshly blinked at the Spartan before scrunching his face up in an irritated manner

"First of all, I'm no bloody Rowling wizard" Constantine stated with annoyance, moving past the Spartan "And secondly"

Constantine, quickly murmured an incantation, placing a hand on his chest. There was a brief blue aura that swept over him, subsiding a second later

"Shut up" Constantine mumbled, now looking much better in the blistering heat

Six simply tilted his head in confusion before a smirk twitched up. For some reason, he was rather enjoying screwing around with Constantine.

"We are nearing our destination" Dot spoke up, informing the two

"Any contacts on the radar?" Six asked, now begin to crouch more. He switched out his assault rifle for his DMR

"There are several scout guards" Dot said "Lightly armed, only a recon group"

"Anything else note worthy on them?" Constantine asked

"Other than their insanity in following this psychotic leader? No" Dot remarked making Constantine snort and hold back laughter

"I like you already"

"There's the pyramid" Six said, pointing ahead to the ancient structure built centuries ago

"And in there lies the secret to putting down a god" Constantine added "No pressure, right?"

"Clearly" Six said, looking at the ammo count on his DMR to see it was completely full "Let's move"

"There should be an entrance at the top of the pyramid to the underground cavern that holds what we need to stop Kobra" Dot

informed the two

Six turned to Constantine

"You got any spell to cloak yourself just in case?" Six asked

"Tsk" Constantine said smugly, saying another incantation.

Pressing his hand to his chest, Constantine's body began to vanish before Nathan's eyes. It was thanks to his radar and thermal sights on his helmet that he knew that John was next to him.

Six activated his active camouflage, the two now making their way towards the pyramid.

From afar, on the other side of the jungle, the Cult of Kobra was here in mass lead by none other than the man that had the cult name it after him. Talk about ego.

To his right was a bound struggling man, trying whatever he could to escape his chains that kept him from doing anything.

"Brother" Jason Burr pleaded, heaving from straining to escape his chains "You can't be seriously considering this madness"

"Silence the prisoner" Kobra said coldly and a follower went up to the captive scientist, bashing his face with the butt of his gun

"How much further?" Kobra asked aloud

"Not much further, your holiness" a robed member said with a bow "We shall be upon the temple within another half hour"

"Do you have the dagger?" Kobra asked, menacingly for added effect

The robed man wordlessly pulled out the blade of Kukulkan from his sleeves. Kneeling down onto one knee, the robed man bowed his head, delicately holding up the knife like it were fragile glass.

Kobra took the blade out of the man's hands, holding it up in front of his face.

Kobra saw the reflection of his face on the blade, an evil smile creeping up on his face.

"Soon" Kobra murmured with sinister glee "I will at long last leave this pathetic mortal form"

Kobra resumed his march, the cult following right behind him every step of the way.

Meanwhile, Six and Constantine easily get to the front of the pyramid with no interference.

"Huh" Constantine noted, glancing around "Thought that'd be harder. Normally some crazy shit happens right about now and stops us from going in there"

"Don't count on it just yet" Six said to the man "I feel the real fight's going to start real soon"

"Ugh" John moaned rubbing his hands over his face for emphasis "Why did you have to say that?"

"Cause you know it's true" Six said, now sprinting up the staircases, his armored footsteps causing surprisingly little to no sound.

"Huh" Constantine took note of that "Thought that'd be noisy"

Shrugging, knowing that it's best not to argue with luck like that quickly moved to pursue after the Spartan as fast as he could.

Once he reached the top, Constantine saw the back of Six, his head tilted down.

Constantine came up behind the Spartan and stood beside looking down.

at a sealed entrance.

"Um" Constantine looked over to the Spartan "Please don't tell me that this is a problem"

"Dot" Six said

"Sadly yes, we have a problem" Dot said "Apparently this entrance is blocked by stone. As a matter of fact, the entire structure is sitting right above the caverns"

"So this entrance is blocked off then?" Six said "Are there any other ways of getting into the caves below"

"Yes there are" Dot said "I've done extensive sonar pulses across the area(She's an AI in advanced armor and tech, she can do that) and I have discovered multiple tunnels running to different neighboring stone structures not too far from here"

"That's some good news" Constantine murmured

"But I have to say that you must reach the open structures quickly" Dot warned "During my recent sonar pulse scan, I have detected that a large group of people are coming to the temple and shall be upon it in a matter of minutes"

"Christ" Constantine looked back out into the jungle "Yeah, I see them ahead, look"

Six turned back and also saw a large group of people approaching the base of the pyramid. He instantly realized that time was dwindling rapidly and they had to move just as fast.

He pulled out an earpiece from his armor and held it up to Constantine

"Take this" He instructed "Put this in your ear and head down the temple from the other side. Dot will guide you to the nearest structure that will lead you into the caves below"



"And what about you?" Constantine asked the Spartan, though he already had a good idea as to what the Spartan was planning

"Isn't it obvious?"

"Figured as much" Constantine murmured

He tapped B312s shoulder in a cheery manner "Leave some for me when I come back, alright?"

"That depends on how fast you'll be back" Six challenged getting a roguish grin out of the conman "Go, now"

Constantine nodded, turning to go down the other side of the temple.

Six stood on the edge, looking down at the newly arrived Cult of Kobra, instantly spotting the leader at the helm of the group.

"So that's Kobra in the flesh" Six said, getting down onto one knee, readying his DMR

The contingent of red robed people stopped at the base of the temple

"Let's see what he's made of" Six said, firing several shots

Moments earlier

Kobra had at long last arrived at the base, reveling in the pyramid that will be the location of his ascension. Even his struggling brother briefly stopped to marvel at the ancient structure that has withstood the test of time.

Of course that moment was ruined seconds later by the sound of several distinctly odd sounds that resulted in some members of the cult dying with headshots and Kobra's arm being grazed. The leaders hand shot up to grip his now bleeding arm in pain, while glancing around to see where that shot came from

This put the entire force of the Cult on edge, as they all held up their weapons at the ready to fire at where the shots had come from

Kobra narrowed his eyes, spotting a figure at the top of the temple.

"There" Kobra said aloud, pointing to Six "At the top of the pyramid"

Six took that as a sign to make his presence known. With a powerful jump, Six sailed down to the ground, not bothering to utilize his thrusters to slow his descent.

He figured that it would add to the intimidation of factor, that and the fact that this height would do no harm to his enhanced armor.

Six slowly stood up from the small crater he had formed when he landed, staring right at Kobra.

The cult became unnerved at the presence of such a figure, especially one who wore armor that seemed to exude an aura of danger.

"Kobra I presume" Six said to the megalomaniac "And I take it that these are your manic worshippers"

"The Spartan" Kobra spoke as if he were speaking to someone beneath him "The guardian of New York. Come to see my ascension?"

"On the contrary" Six pulled out a new magazine and slammed it into his DMR, pointing it right at Kobra "I've come to kill you"

Kobra actually had the gall to laugh in the face of the Spartan, throwing up his arms wide.

"You honestly don't expect me to believe that?" Kobra said with a cocky smirk "How can a mere mortal such as yourself hope to defeat a god such as me?"

"Clearly you haven't done your homework on me" Six said, not lowering his gun

"Oh, I have heard of you" Kobra said, now mocking the Spartan "The hero who is willing to kill. I had heard from one of my servants from Manhattan that you had completely decimated my forces. Sadly it still wasn't enough to stop us from procuring what we needed"

"For starters, I am not a hero" Six said with an edge to his tone "I'm a Spartan. And you are not getting past me"

Six then chose to address Jason Burr, who was on his knees the entire time being held down by two cultists who also wrapped cloth around his mouth to prevent him from speaking.

"Don't worry Doctor Burr, I'll get you out of this" Six said to the frightened man before facing Kobra once more

"You speak as if you have this battle won" Kobra taunted

"I'm giving you five seconds to turn around and leave" Six said "But knowing you, it's an obvious no"

"Clearly" Kobra snidely remarked, running at the Spartan, barely dodging the shots Six fired at him.

His super strength gave him the speed he needed to reach the Spartan in moments.

Swinging with all his might, Six crouched down to avoid the arm, jumping up to knee Kobra in the jaw in response.

Kobra actually stumbled back from the strike, clutching his jaw which was bleeding somewhat.

This had caused the psychotic to seethe and hiss at the Spartan who stood there uncaring as to what he just did but ready to deliver more.

"YOU" Kobra hissed out before roaring "HOW DARE YOU HARM A GOD. YOU WILL BE THE FIRST TO FALL ONCE I ASCEND"

"Funny" Six now mocked "I didn't know gods bleed"

That made Kobra snap

"KILL HIM" Kobra shouted out furiously

Immediately, at least two dozen robed men fired at the Spartan with their machine guns.

The Spartan simply stood there, his shields effortlessly taking the full on attack without a single bullet hitting him. And even if he didn't have the shields on, his own armor and black suit would have been easily able to deflect the bullets.

Six then wasted no movement in charging right at Kobra.

Thanks to Kobra's stumble, he actually managed to avoid the flying kick sent by the Spartan.

"Beasts" Kobra yelled out "Eliminate this heretic"

That one sentence made something stir within Six. Memories of the war came flooding back. As if in a trance, Six slowly pulled out his sniper rifle, running right at the two dozen Kobra-venom enhanced cultists at full speed.

The beasts ran right back at the Spartan, all bearing their fangs and claws, roaring at him.

Kobra smirked triumphantly, knowing he had already one.

That look however turned to dread the moment the Spartan emptied an entire cartridge of high velocity piercing rounds into one of the venom beasts, killing it instantly.

The Madman knew time was of the essence.

"Come along" Kobra said to those near him. He grabbed Jason Burr and hefted him over his shoulder as he and at least fifty cultists climbed the steps of the great Chichen Itza pyramid.

Six in the meantime had his hands full with the multiple venom beasts that didn't relent in their assault on the Spartan.

He had to admit, he was having a difficult time keeping up with all of this. But he was a Spartan. Overwhelming odds was in his job description. Still, he was surprised at just how many of these cultists had the Kobra-venom on them. Kobra must've really wanted this ritual to go off without a hitch.

Then the entire area began to shake violently for a few moments before subsiding seconds later

Six instantly contacted Constantine after dodging yet another charging beast.

"John, what's your status, over"

"\_Little busy here Spartan\_" replied the annoyed and panting voice of Constantine where loud thuds were heard on the other end

\_A few minutes earlier\_

Constantine was making cautious jumps down the other side of the pyramid, making one glance back as Six prepared to hold off the Cult of Kobra.

"Oi" Constantine pressed his index and middle on the earpiece he had gotten from Six

"Dotty, you there love?"

"Yes Constantine, I am here to assist you" Dot replied immediately

"Alright, so you know how to get to those tablets, yeah?" Constantine said "Then lead the way"

"Certainly" Dot said "Please continue down the temple and head into the jungle. There should another smaller pyramid ahead"

"Right" Constantine reached the base of the pyramid and sprinted into the jungle, already hearing gunshots from behind.

It took the Brit several minutes to run out into a clearing, standing in front of a partially demolished temple.

"Is this it?" Constantine asked

"Yes" Dot answered "There should be an entrance on the other side of this temple"

Constantine ran once more, reaching the other side in a minute or so.

He ran around to seeâ€¦

"Dotty" Constantine said "I'm not seeing any entrance or anything"

"There is a hollow opening in the center of this side" Dot informed the mystic

"Secret entrance?" Constantine murmured to himself "Let's see if I'm as lucky as you are, Indy"

Constantine began feeling out the stone of the Mayan structure, making sure he didn't miss a single inch of the grain. His hand grazed over the rock, gently pushing and pulling at any stone he thought would do the trick. Lo and behold

"Hello" Constantine said to himself, noting a particularly odd stone. Rather than the horizontal layout of the temple, this particular stone stood up vertically. Granted, there were multiple other stones that shared its position, but this one was directly in the middle.

Constantine stared intently at the stone before gently shoving it into the ruined architect. The stone, rather than fitting into place, fell into the temple.

There was a loud thud. Then, multiple stones fell back, creating a doorway that revealed a pitch black cavern. Then the long narrowing cavern was lit with flames on the sides of the walls.

"Eat your heart out, Harrison Ford"

Constantine descended on down into the deep cave, more fires flickering on as guiding lights.

"Huh" Constantine continued down with no disturbance or any sort of interference "Please don't tell me I'm supposed to run into something right now"

"I am detecting no signs of movement around you nor do my energy readings" Dot said to Constantine

"For some reason, that doesn't really reassure me"

"What makes you say that?"

"Dotty, when you have a job like this, expect the unexpected" Constantine wryly said as he entered a large chamber with Mayan Hieroglyphics decorating the wall

"Looks like this is the place" Constantine said, walking to stand in the middle of the chamber "Now where to look"

"I am beginning to run translation scans"

"How in the bloody hell can youâ€¦.you know what, more pressing matters on the line right now" Constantine said "What've you got?"

"Most of these ruins are records of the Mayans and their practice of magic and sorcery as well as the documentation of how they developed these abilities and how they began telling time"

"Dotty, now is not the time for a bloody history lesson" Constantine said with a groan "We have a megalomaniac trying to be a legitimate god up there with the Spartan holding off a small army"

"Of course" Dot said, a bit of shame in her voice "I have managed to decipher a certain pattern"

"Meaning what?" Constantine asked, alighting a flame in his hand

"If you follow that symbol of the sun to your right" Dot said making Constantine turn towards said symbol.

The carving of the sun had a clear indication of direction. The rays all pointed and curved that went on the far side of the cavern. Constantine saw one carved 'ray of light' from the sun that stretched itself all the way to an intricate design of the pyramid above him along withâ€¦

"This is it" Constantine said, now observing all aspects of the wall  
"Now how in the blue hell do Iâ€¦!"

Constantine rubbed his chin, contemplating on his next move. He was scrutinizing the inscriptions intently, his knowledge of the ancient Mayan language coming into play.

"I'll definitely need this for upstairs" Constantine said

"How do you intend on bringing it up?" Dot asked

"Love, you haven't worked with me much have you?"

"This is our first time working together" Dot pointed out

"That was a rhetorical question" Constantine said, rolling his eyes  
"Just watch and learn, love"

Rolling his neck with a quick shrug to loosen up, Constantine held out both hands, eyes rolling back as he closed them, beginning to chant out a spell that was barely above a whisper.

The mystic grunted momentarily.

"Bastards were prepared, I'll give him that" Constantine stated, eyes still closed in concentration, returning to his chant

"Excuse me?" Dot spoke up in clear confusion "I am getting very strange energy readings around you. What are you attempting?"

"To get the texts we need to take out the pale ghost of Christmas past"

"What does the ghost of Christmas past have to do with this?"

"Dotty, you really need to develop a sense of humor" Constantine said as an outline glowed around a large portion of the hieroglyphics on the wall. The golden line then connected to one another before the golden lines seeped into the formed shape, making sections within the shape.

The wall carvings came out from their original resting place. The now stone tablets floated into the hands of Constantine.

John grinned, holding all the tablets in one hand. With a snap of his fingers, Constantine's cloak materialized around him.

He placed a spell in an inside pocket on his coat and miraculously shoved all the stone carvings into it with no problem

"Can't deny its uses" Constantine said with an appreciative pat where the pocket was

"That is truly incredible" Dot said in wonder "Magic is such a wonder here"

"Glad to see at least someone appreciates my craft" John said with a smug face

All of that instantly changed when dust seemed to gently drift down from the ceiling.

Constantine eyed the dust carefully before the cave began rumbling.

"God dammit"

\_Up Above\_

Six back flipped a great distance away from several of the venom beasts but it didn't matter much as their enhanced muscles allowed them to easily catch up to the Spartan.

Six landed in a crouch, which was a good move considering one of the beasts swung at him while the other attempted to pounce on him which resulted in the beast sailing over him.

B312 wasted no time in bringing out his plasma sword and stabbing the Venom beast in front of him right in the head.

"Constantine" Six tried contacting his partner again "Constantine, what is your situation, over?"

Static

"Of course" Six murmured when his body was suddenly sent flying when he was struck from behind by two of the Venom beast, shattering his shields

He landed roughly, crashing into some trees which made them keel over.

"Ow" Six murmured, struggling somewhat as he slowly rose to his feet, shields coming back up with his Nano-Huragok already rapidly healing his injuries

"Ok, looks like I'm gonna have to take this more seriously now" Six said rotating his shoulders. He placed his gun on his back, all three of his firearms on his back and pulled out two plasma swords.

For some reason, the remaining venom beasts and the cultist who stayed to stall off the Spartan had shivers run down their spine at the sight of the Spartan standing before them.

Six glanced up and saw that Kobra had reached the top of the pyramid. He was already performing the ritual with his fifty followers around him and Jason Burr laid out on his back, struggling to free himself.

Nathan mentally cursed himself for his lack of attention to the real mission at hand. Kobra was about to achieve what he had come for.

Enter Spartan time.

B312's legs bent before he rocketed forward at full speed.

Most of the beasts and cultists blinked in shock at the sudden burst of speed.

Some didn't have time to register the black blur that dashed past them.

Six hacked and slashed down several Venom beasts and cultists along the way, reaching the base of pyramid in seconds.

With a jet jump, Six landed at the halfway point of the pyramid, sprinting up the steps of the structure.

The Spartan tackled through the red robed people ahead of him.

Then Jason Burr screamed no.

Six jumped up with Plasma swords raised above his head, ready to swing down.

But Kobra brought the knife down, impaling Jason Burrs chest.

"Ah Fuck" Six murmured when a red light blinded him as he was sent flying back all the way down to the ground.

He instantly kipped up, looking up at a red pillar of light and energy.

"Dot"

"Energy readings are through the roof" Dot said "But it's slowly subsiding"

Six glanced back and saw that the entire Cult of Kobra were on their knees constantly bowing and saying aloud

"HAIL KOBRA"

"Son of a bitch" Six couldn't believe this happened. He came here to stop this and he failed

"Doesn't mean it's over yet" Six said to himself

"What shall we do now, Six?" Dot asked

"See if we can kill a 'god'" Six said "Hopefully Constantine will be here soon"

The pillar of light eventually subsided and Six's eyes widened at what he was staring at.

Where Kobra once stood was a nearly unrecognizable being.

He was now over fifty feet long with a scaly tail replacing his legs. His entire body was now snake skin with clawed hands, an enlarged torso, broad shoulders with holes in them and a noseless face(For those of you who are wondering, I've got the description from The Incredible Muffins crossover Unlimited Justice part 1. Check it out, it's awesome)

"That's new" Six murmured, readying his plasma sword.

"MY LOYAL FOLLOWERS" Kobra's voice boomed across the area "FOR YOUR



DEVOTED, UNDYING LOYALTY, I REWARD YOU WITH IMMORTALITY"

The Cult of Kobra all cheered with manic glee which of course ended the moment Six began impaling some of them before running to engage the snake god Kobra.

Kobra merely grinned maliciously, an insane glint in his eyes.

"And what better way to celebrate my ascension then with a healthy morsel of the one who thought he could challenge a god" Kobra said, a hiss in his voice

"Great, he sounds even more annoying than last time" Six commented  
"Dot, any weaknesses on the big guy"

"I am sorry to say Six that I cannot detect any exploitable weakness" Dot said "I can't believe I'm saying this but I believe the best method we have right now is to slice, fight and shoot everything we have until we have something to work with"

Noble Six actually chuckled at that "Emile would be proud"

Unbeknownst to the Spartan, the snakes that were pouring out from Kobra's shoulders were making their way towards the remaining cultists.

Six in the meantime charged at Kobra, brandishing his plasma swords at his sides.

Kobra lashed out with his tail, Six instantly reacting with a small jump over it, while slicing it off

Kobra hissed in brief pain before grinning madly as a new tail grew back in seconds.

Six however didn't care for that right now. All he cared about was cutting down Kobra.

"I hope you can do better than a simple tail whip" Six taunted

Kobra merely grinned maniacally, opening his mouth to an impossible length. And then he spewed a torrent of acid.

Six's thrusters were on full power, rocketing him into the air as the acid miraculously sailed past the pyramid and landed onto the ground, the acid eating away at the earth to form a large hole.

"Ok" Six said "I'll admit, that was actually pretty disturbing. And I have seen some shit"

"For an AI, I find the displayâ€¦disgusting? is that the proper word for it?" Dot added in her two cents

"I think that's just putting it mildly" Six said, descending back down to face Kobra.

However, the entire area began echoing with the sound of dozens of hisses.

Glancing down from the air, all remaining cultists had now transformed into snake like humanoids, their skins scaly, gray.

All wore only red, shredded pants. They had snake eyes, dome like heads, clawed hands and feet with narrow fangs with no nose.

Then came yet another surprise.

The sounds of engines were heard over the horizon making all heads turn towards the direction of the noise.

Six was somewhat surprised to see the sight of the young team of heroes bio-ship speeding towards the battlefield at high speeds.

The ship then stopped in midair and out jumped Aqualad, Robin, Kid Flash, Superboy, Miss Martian, Artemis, Zatanna and Wonder Girl.

"Team, engage" Kaldur commanded, bringing out his solidified liquid blades.

The non-flyers of the team landed safely thanks to the aid of M'gann and Wonder Girl save for Connor who intentionally pounced on a cultist venom beast, bringing it down.

"I guess the cavalry has arrived" Dot said

"Good to know" Six said, now landing back on the ground beside Aqualad who just super kicked a snake cultist away.

"Spartan" Kaldur acknowledged respectfully "What's happening?"

"That" Six jerked his thumb over his shoulder

Kaldur glanced up at the pyramid and his eyes widened in horror at the monstrosity that was Kobra who was making his way down the pyramid

"Is that..."

"Kobra" Six said, confirming Kaldur's question before he even asked "By the way, how did you even know to come here? The League knew this was happening?"

"No" Aqualad admitted, bringing up a shield to make a cultist bounce off with a shock

"The League received an anonymous tip off regarding this entire situation" Aqualad stated "While the League had been keeping their tabs on the Cult, we had no knowledge that their plans involved something like this"

"Hmmm" Six knew there was obviously something off about that

"What is it?" Aqualad asked, sensing Six's odd tone

"We'll talk about it later" Six said when he heard a familiar British accent in his ear

"\_ \*COUGH COUGH\* Oi Spartan" \_Constantine was hacking and coughing  
\_"I've got the bloody translations we need to take this leatherhead down" \_

"Good to know Constantine" Six said "Get your ass over here now. Kobra's done it"

"\_Ah shit, this just had to get complicated" \_

"Dot be sure to give him a rundown as to what's happening" Six ordered the AI

"So" Wally zoomed by, screeching to a halt beside Six "What's going on down here?"

"Bad guys, sacrifice, murder and a psychopath is trying to take over the world" Spartan listed down "Your usual MO"

"Geez, why did that sound so depressing when you said it" Kid Flash quipped

Of course, Wally was answered with Kobra's over the top entrance

"AH" Kobra hissed loudly "The children from Santa Prisca. At long last. After I kill the Spartan, I was planning on coming to you and killing you first"

"MOSQUITO INCOMING" Robin shouted from behind, flinging multiple explosive disks at Kobras back. He used Kobras long tail as a boost, flipping over the monstrous freak landing next to Aqualad, KF and Six

The explosions completely unfazed the Behemoth of a man, making Kora grin dangerously

"Hey, had to try" Robin said with a shrug, ducking down from a swipe by a snake cultist.

The boy wonder jumped up, performing a roundhouse kick to the jaw of the snake humanoid and then leapt out of the way along with the others as Kobra brought down his tail.

"We have to take out Kobra" Wally said

"Not without all his followers distracting us" Kaldur stated

"Kobra is most likely the source of their power" Six surmised "We take out Kobra, we take out his army"

"And what about those Bane knockoffs" Wally said pointing over to the two venom beasts that Superboy, Wonder Girl, Artemis and Zatanna fought

"We'll do what we can until my partner arrives" Six said

"Partner?" The trio said in confusion

"I wasn't going in this fight unprepared" Six said and wouldn't ya know it

"OI SPARTAN" Shouted a familiar British accent "YOU BLOODY DAMN WELL OWE FOR THIS BULLSHIT"

The group saw Constantine had arrived.

The man looked a bit frazzled, dirt covering him with his coat torn a few places but still virtually intact.

"So this is our backup?" Constantine inquired with a raised brow "The Junior Justice League?"

"HEY" Artemis shouted while running back from some cultists, firing arrows at them "THERES NOTHING JUNIOR ABOUT US"

"Right kid, and I'm Batman" Constantine remarked

Kobra eyed the newcomer when his eyes widened at the stones in the man's hand. With his new enhanced abilities, he was instantly able to tell that what Constantine possessed was a danger to him.

"HERE ME FOLLOWERS" Kobra bellowed out "THAT NEWCOMER IS A HETHEN TO OUR WAYS ABOVE ALL OTHERS. KILL HIM"

The mutated cultists didn't even hesitate. They all stopped their fights with the team and all ran at Constantine.

"Cheeky bastards" Constantine said with casual confidence. He raised his hand which began to glow a red aura. With a wave, a torrent of flames engulfed the attacking snake cultists making most screech out in agony at being burnt alive.

Zatanna, who was now fighting alongside Robin heard the screams and turned her head to the source of the noise.

"What in the world?!" Zatanna said aloud "John Constantine?"

"You know him?" Robin asked, kick flipping a mutate away

"Yeah, he's one of the most infamous magic users on the planet" Zatanna said with a bit of snip to her voice "Dad said he's nothing more than a con artist€|.but he's also a 'good man'. Like I believe that"

"Sounds like you have a history with him"

"More like he has a history with the entire 'magic community'" Zatanna retorted "Most of it ain't good"

Constantine was fending off most of the mutated humans with relative ease, his knowledge of elemental magic being the factor that had the battle tipped in his favor for the moment.

That was until Kobra himself came slithering at Constantine at full speed.

"Oh shit"

Constantine dodge rolled out of the way, but Kobra didn't let up in his assault.

Tail swipes, claw swings, acid spits and literal snake tosses were sent flying at Constantine who was doing everything he can to avoid and repel those attacks.

Then of course Kobra decided to up the ante and of course he conjured up a fire ball and shot it straight at Constantine.

"Ok, how is that even fair?!" Constantine complained

"Ascending to godhood has granted me additional powers, I feel a connection the mystic and arcane arts" Kobra said with a smug grin

"No one cares Kaa" Constantine remarked "Just go back to hunting down Mowgli and failing. I know Disney let you go, but geez you need to lay off the drugs. Look at what you've become"

Kobra actually was extremely irritated by that

"You dare make a mockery of me during my ascension" Kobra murmured "I AM A GOD NOW. HOW DARE YOU LOWLY BEING SPEAK TO ME IN THAT FASHION"

"Looks like all that power has gone to your head mate" Constantine cheekily quipped which turned into a grimace after receiving a somewhat murderous glare

Donna in the meantime was fighting with Superboy and Six, fending off her own venom beast.

"Why does this coat wearing man antagonize this Kobra so?" Donna questioned, stabbing the beast in the leg then finishing it off with a powerful uppercut "Does he not realize he is at a severe disadvantage"

"It's a way to throw him off his game" Wally announcing his arrival by punching away a mutate that tried sneaking up on Donna "He's keeping the big scaly freak off his game by pissing him off"

Donna scrutinized the scene of Constantine side stepping all of Kobra's attacks which seemed to only anger the megalomaniac.

"Ah, I see now" Donna said in understanding

"That won't be enough" Six spoke up "Constantine has the knowledge needed to put down Kobra and we need to get him out of the danger zone so he can tell us how to do it"

"One distraction coming up" Kid Flash said with a grin, speeding off towards Kobra

"Count me in" Connor said, super jumping over to Kobra

"And I shall aid in the battle as well" Donna announced, holding up her sword, flying there as well

"I guess I'll handle everything else" Six said dropping to ground in time as a giant muscular arm attempted to take advantage of Six's distraction

"Six, we will not get any head way unless we eliminate the Kobra-venom cultists" Dot informed the Spartan "The mutated cultists seem somewhat manageable"

"But the aside from Kobra, those bulging steroid walkers are the real problem" Six finished "How many are left?"

"Four"

"Then let's take them out" Six said, switching back to his plasma swords

Donna, Superboy and Kid flash all successfully tackled Kobra away upon their first attack.

"Blimey kids, nice timing" Constantine said "Was getting a bit winded"

"Pleasure" Wally said quickly "But the Spartan told us you know how to stop Kobra"

"Not necessarily" John said "See, I've got to figure out the translation and allâ€¦"

Constantine couldn't even finish as Donna interrupted

"Then do what you must" Donna asserted firmly "Time is of the essence and I would rather have my first official mission be a failure on my part"

She added this speech with her pointing her sword right at Constantine's throat.

"You know, normally I would say that's a little hardcore" Superboy said "But right now, we're about to go try and fight of a snake god soâ€¦.yeah that's it really"

Constantine simply shot the Kryptonian-human hybrid an irritated look

"Yeah, I'm not arguing with the girl who has a sword" Wally patted the man on the shoulder "Good luck sting"

Constantine groaned "God another one"

The trio of young heroes moved to now focus on keeping Kobra at bay while Constantine pulled out one of the stones and ran over to find some cover while he translated

The rest of the team in the meantime was slowly wittling down the Cults forces, however not without its drawbacks.

Robin and Artemis were running short on equipment with multiple scratched and bruises on their bodies the same being for Aqualad, Miss Martian and Zatanna.

"How many more are there?" Artemis panted, using her bow to stun a mutate briefly, then knocking him out "I only have about a dozen arrows left"

"Yeah and my belt could only hold so much" Robin added

"Don't stop moving" Kaldur said seriously, holding back three mutate cultists at once

"Kaldur" Robin said "We need to take out Kobra. I bet we take him out and they all revert back to being human"

"Easier said than done" Artemis said

"But we'll do it right?" M'gann said "Like we always have"

Her friends all shot her an inquisitive look which morphed into confident grins.

"Damn right" Robin said with renewed vigor.

Reaching for his belt, Robin pulled out a metal rod and with twirl it extended into a bo staff. He then snapped it in half making two 3 foot staffs with electric charged tips.

Artemis switched to her newest additions in her arsenal. Miniature crossbows on her wrists.

Aqualad also switched his fighting style, now with a backhand grip and the solidified water extending out to blades from the hilt to his elbow.

Zatanna's hands glowed with a magical aura that intensified with every spell she fired at the mutates

M'ganns fighting intensified, punching and kicking anyone unfortunate enough to get in her way.

B312 in the meantime was fighting off the last Venom beasts at once, utilizing everything his trained, battle hardened and enhanced body had to offer.

And it was completely overwhelming the venom beasts as he did not hold back in his attacks, the plasma swords cutting deep with every cut.

The Kobra-venom enhanced then treated with a quick stab to each of their hearts, affectivelyâ€|well they're dead, no way to beat around the bush.

"Constantine" Six, contacting the arcane user yet again

"How nice of you to call, Spartan" Constantine joked, casually snapping his fingers, sending a group of mutated cultists flying.

"Now is not the time Constantine" Dot said sternly "I suggest we handle this situation here and now"

"Fine, ruin my fun" Constantine said, taking a swig of his cigarette "Alright, the work around is plain and simple. All we need to do is get the dagger, coat it with Kobra's brothers blood and stab him in the heart"

"Really?" Six said in clear disbelief "Thought it'd be harder than that"

"Nope" Constantine said thoughtfully, scratching his chin "Gotta admit, the Mayans were real smart in that regard. Short, sweet, simple and to the point. Oh hang on \*Reading the text\* Ah, I have to say this enchantment here so the blood coated blade could pierce through the blokes skin"

"Slight addition" Dot said "But manageable"

"Ah shit" Constantine said on his end, now sprawling forward as Kobra's tail came crashing down where he once stood

"You think I would allow you to live to see another day?!" Kobra said incredulously "You are truly a delusional, foolish, disgusting, mosquSPLAK"

Kobra was cut off with a blast of ice magic to the face which froze his face.

"Dear god mate, you really need to shut up once in a while" Constantine said with an annoyed look directed at the psychotic

The ice of course burst off of Kobras face thanks to his newly acquired pyro powers. And of course, the demi-god was livid at the show of total disrespect he was receiving from the Brit.

"I'm going to enjoy killing you" Kobra hissed

"At least show more originality" Constantine said, casting a shield spell to deflect a blazing inferno. Constantine did strain himself however as this fire seemed to be more intense and more powerful than any other fire attack Kobra had cast before.

"Spartan, we need to stab this bastard now" Constantine said into the comms "The son of a bitch is getting stronger by the minute"

"Copy that" Six said

"Aqualad" Six switched over to the teams comms

"Spartan?"

"I need you and your team to focus on fighting Kobra with everything you have" Six ordered the Atlantean "I'm gonna get the one thing we need to stop Kobra"

Aqualad had no time to respond as Six instantly made a mad dash for the pyramid, effortlessly taking out any that stood in his way.

Realizing he had no better option, Kaldur went along with Six's plan.

"Team, we must engage Kobra and keep him at bay until the Spartan is finished with his preparations in taking down Kobra"

"Got nothing better to do" Kid Flash exclaimed, running at the large



snake behemoth, a bit of lighting in the blur he left behind

The speedster started running circles around Kobra, who had his entire body covered in flames.

"What's thisss" Kobra said "To afraid to strike a god"

"Nope" Wally taunted "You're just too stupid to realize what I'm doing"

Kobra then noticed that his flames were diminishing around him. The Cult leaders eyes widened. He's cutting off the oxygen!

To add to that, Kid flash screeched to a halt and a pillar of electric water slammed into the snake monstrosity.

The assault didn't end there with Superboy and Wonder Girl following it up with a battle cry and two super punches.

Kobra seethed, fire flaring up around his form. He reared his hand back, ready to incinerate the lowly beings

"\_hsniugnitxe eht semalf" \_

When the flames vanished.

Miss Martian then took the opportunity to do a flying double kick to the chest of Kobra, staggering him.

Robin and Artemis in the meantime were fighting with everything they got to keep Kobra's supporters from aiding their leader.

Constantine was behind cover, quickly translating and muttering the incantation needed to enchant the sword over and over again.

"Do you think this will work?" Dot asked

"Dotty, it has to"

\_With Six\_

The Spartan had sprinted up the steps of the temple, knocking back any pursuer, reaching the top in seconds.

He momentarily stopped as he saw the now dead body of doctor Jason Burr, the blade of Kukulkan impaled deep into his chest.

Six lowered his head, approaching the body, kneeling down to it.

He didn't hesitate in pulling the sword out of the man's chest, but he wasn't going to leave just yet.

"I'm sorry for not being able to save you, Doctor Burr" Six said sincerely "But I promise that I will avenge you and bring your brother to justice"

Six gently closed the man's eyes, inclining his head down in respect.

A moment later, Six stood back up.

"Constantine, I have the knife"

"\_Well bloody hell that was surprisingly easy" \_Constantine commented

"Apparently, Kobra in his total arrogant state of mind decided to leave behind the one weapon that will end him" Nathan surmised "He thinks he's completely untouchable"

"\_Can't wait to wipe that smug smile of that piece of shits face" \_Constantine said with anticipation \_"Got the blood of kin?" \_

"Yes" Six looked at the blood coated knife then back down to Burr

His grip on the hilt tightened "Yes I do"

Back with the team

They were putting up a valiant effort in fighting Kobra with all their might, but it was really starting to wear them down.

M'gann, Robin and Artemis were injured and on their knees, Zatanna grazed and looking green with only Superboy, Wonder Girl, Aqualad and Kid Flash fully standing.

"I can't believe my first opponents as a god are mere children" Kobra spat out with disdain

"Hmph, for a supposed god, you sure do complain a lot about the fact that we're kicking your ass" Wally cockily stated

"I can't believe you even have the nerve to call yourself a god" Donna haughtily declared "The gods I know would have been able to take their opponents out in mere seconds"

"You're nothing more than an oversized lizard" Connor declared

"The time for talk is over" Aqualad said intensely when a grin creeped up on his face "Besides, I've always wanted a leather snake skin vest"

"Hey, I've been craving some new boots" Connor added

"Then let's all make it a theme" Kid Flash said energetically "Some new digs as a post celebration victory"

"That I agree with" Donna said, now hovering in the air, leading the next attack sword first

Constantine was observing the fight from the nearby cover of the trees, ready to step in, in case of a dire emergency.

Then of course he saw that one of them, the magic user, had gotten slashed and was now looking more green by the minute.

"Shit" Constantine realized "Bloody poison"

Wasting no time, John rushed over to the teen girl.

She was clearly surprised by his presence when he crouched down to her.

"Your poisoned" Constantine bluntly stated "Whatever you got scratched with was coated with some sort of toxin that came from the snake heads body"

"Constantine" Zatanna said distastefully instead

"Uhâ€¦|Do I know you?"

"No, but my father Zatara does"

Constantine's eyes widened in shock before quickly shaking his head.

"Right, not the rime for that" Constantine said, prepping to remove the poison from her body when

"Constantine"

The man jolted a bit from the sudden appearance of B312.

"Give me a heart attack in the middle of a warzone mate, that's fine" Constantine said rubbing his chest "Hope that doesn't become a habit"

"I have what you need" Six said, holding up the blood covered knife.

Zatanna's expression went from green to pale.

"Um, what is that?" She nervously asked with a stutter

"This is what's going to end Kobra's little god reign" Six said confidently "Constantine"

"I know" Constantine said, taking the knife out of the Spartans hands.

Zatanna watched in fascination as Constantine exhaled, closing his eyes.

"How long do you need?" Six asked

"About ten minutes" Constantine muttered

"Consider it done" Six said, ready to go when he remembered that there was somebody else next to Constantine. And that someone else uses magic as well.

"Zatanna" Six addressed the young sorcerer "Do what you can in helping Constantine. This is the only way we could take out Kobra"

Zatanna stared blankly at the Spartan, before nodding, determined

Six turned and sprinted right towards the fight going on between the

team and Kobra.

"Kobra" Six shouted

Without even realizing it at first, Kobra got a flying armored knee to the face.

That actually stunned him momentarily, giving the rest an opportunity to bring on the pain.

"He's dazed" Aqualad shouted, morphing his water blades into hammers  
"Attack now"

"Don't need to tell me a second time" Wally said, running right up to Kobra giving him dozens of punches in mere seconds, lightning crackling from his blurry form

Superboy also contributed by jumping up and stomping down onto Kobra with both feet as hard as he could.

Donna followed it up with a slash across the snake gods chest which cut deep then a super kick to the gut

Aqualad finished up the quadruple attack with a double hammer slam to the cranium of the snake god.

Kobra was feeling pain from the attacks, but that didn't mean he's going down that easily.

His eyes and slits narrowed. His large hands grabbed Superboy and Wonder girl proceeding to bash both into the ground repeatedly.

"YOU DARE HARM A GOD?!" Kobra screamed, still slamming the two super humans "YOU WILL SUFFER BEFORE I KILL YOU"

"That's funny" Aqualad said, running at Kobra with a large blue blade  
"I didn't know gods feel pain"

Though Aqualads slash missed, Kobra dropped both of Kaldur's comrades in order to avoid the weapon.

Kid Flash quickly rushed in to grab his friends and get some distance from the snake god.

They were also joined by the Spartan who stood tall, ready to fight.

"We just need to hold him off for seven minutes" Six informed them  
"Zatanna and Constantine back there are prepping the blade of Kukulcan. Once it's ready, we'll use that to take down Kobra"

"Seven minutes" Connor said with a cocky smirk, cracking his knuckles  
"I was hoping for a challenge"

"Challenge?!" Kobra heard them

"Uh oh" Kid Flash murmured

"I'LL GIVE YOU A CHALLENGE" Kobra roared, slamming his fists into the ground

And of course giant hydra like snake heads sprung out around the team.

"Snake heads" Wally said "Of course, why am I not surprised"

"This reminds of a tale told of long ago" Donna said, referring to a truly distasteful subject amongst her people

"Cut them down" Six stated "Do not hold back"

"Oh I'm sorry" Connor remarked "I didn't realize we were fighting half-assed"

"Superboy" Kaldur reprimanded "Now is not the time for that"

Constantine, meanwhile, had his eyes still closed and expression intensely focused. Zatanna was using her magic to keep the dagger afloat in front of John whilst he performed the enchantment.

He kept murmuring in the ancient Mayan dialect, his words a hollowed whisper that sent a bit of a chill down Zatanna's spine. Not only in the case of just how he was saying it but also because she could feel a sense of dark magic around them entering the dagger. It was uncomfortable to say the least.

Zatanna glanced over to her friends, seeing them valiantly fight against giant snake heads lashing out at them from the ground.

Six slid onto his knees, decapitating a snake head with his plasma sword, jumping back as another tried biting down on him.

He quickly pulled out his DMR and riddled the snake with bullet holes, making it slump on the ground dead.

Wonder Girl was swinging her blade furiously left and right, cutting off any head she saw. More took its place, but that did little to deter the young Amazon. In fact, she relished in this. After all, beneath the beauty she is a warrior.

Kaldur and Superboy were fighting back to back, repelling any snake that came within striking range.

Wally was near impossible for the snakes to catch since they kept smacking into each other for any foolish enough to try and take a bite out of the speedster.

Kobra was beginning to lose his cool, and because of that his body was getting engulfed in flames.

"RAAH" Kobra sent a pillar of fire at them all

Kid Flash managed to get out of the way in time.

Kaldur set up a shield with his powers for himself and Superboy but it wasn't enough as the shield cracked and broke, sending the duo flying back with burns.

Donna saw the flames coming and flew up.

Six slammed his fist down to the ground, a blue-ish white aura surrounding him.

The fire hit him hard, but his armor lock held strong. That didn't mean that the fire wasn't effecting him. His HUD showed that the temperature around him was drastically increasing and it was effecting him.

However, the inferno thankfully subsided, the armor lock aura bursting off the Spartan

He stood up, luckily unscathed.

Six turned to run over to Kaldur and Superboy who were being tended by Kid Flash and Wonder Girl.

"You guys alright?" Six asked

"I'll be fine" Connor managed out

Kaldur on the other hand was breathing heavily.

"He's been dehydrated" Wally said in seriousness "We need to get him out of here"

"I'll do it" said a voice from behind and the team saw M'gann, Robin and Artemis had recovered consciousness

"M'gann" Connor said in relief

"Focus people" Six said, taking command "we still need to hold back Kobra for another three minutes. Miss Martian, get yourself and Kaldur out of here. You two will only become liabilities with Kobra's fire in use"

M'gann knew the Spartan was right, choosing to follow the Spartans orders. She gently placed Aqualads arm over her shoulder, flying away.

The team turned back, facing Kobra in a confident pose. Kobra was getting more deranged by the second.

"I'm supposed to be a god" Kobra whispered, but it was still heard by everyone "You should be dead by this point"

"HA" Kid Flash barked out a laugh "The best you could do is put a few of us to sleep"

"And not even that long for that matter" Robin said, twirling his bo staff with a grin

"RAAAH" Kobra yelled once more, now sounding even crazier than ever

"Move" Six shouted and the team sprang into action.

Artemis fired an arrow which exploded in front of Kobra's face, creating a large cloud of smoke.

Robin shot out from the smoke, whacking Kobra across the face with his bo staffâ€¦..which didn't really accomplish anything.

Thankfully, that was the distraction needed for Wonder Girl and Superboy to come in and land successive blows onto the Kobra

However he swatted them aside, hard.

Kid Flash then came up to bat, lighting now being more pronounced in the red and yellow blur that followed after his form.

Six also joined him with Artemis pulling back a powerful explosive arrow.

Kobra reacted by grabbing Six and tossing him back.

"KF, STEER CLEAR" Artemis shouted, letting loose her arrow

Kid Flash made a 90 degree turn, running by to grab Artemis.

The arrow connected with Kobra's torso, promptly exploding in a fiery display.

Kobra was of course, virtually unharmed with only a few scratches.

Six landed, skidding to a halt in the ground.

"Nice entrance" Said a familiar British accent

Six glanced up to see Constantine standing over him, holding a glowing knife.

"Is it ready?"

"Is that a rhetorical question?" Constantine said, handing Six the knife "All you need to do is jam that bastard right through the fuckers heart"

"Good to know" Six gripped the knife tightly "Let's finish this"

The rest of the team was attacking Kobra altogether now, but it just still wasn't enough to fully bring him down.

"I WILL ENJOY KILLING YOU ALL" Kobra yelled at the top of his lungs

"You're doing a great job at killing our hearing" Robin quipped

"Geez, can't this guy just call it quits already" Kid Flash said, his suit now getting scratched up

The entire team's uniforms were now tattered up and they were beginning to show signs of fatigue. And Kobra saw this

"THIS ENDS NOW" Kobra declared, both fists on fire "YOU WILL MEET YOUR END HERE"

"Oh no" Donna had a terrible gut feeling as to what was going to happen "EVERYONE GET AWAY"

Kobra slammed both fists down onto the ground and then, a blinding light of energy and fire.

Once the light subsided, Kobra saw the entire group of young heroes laying there, unmoving. Their clothes in shambles, cuts and burns on their skin.

Kobra grinned maniacally. Victory was his at last!

SHKLURK

Kobra's eyes widened.

His body began trembling as he felt the power of god rapidly exit his body.

His body started to morph back to its original state until he was human once more.

Kobra saw a shimmer before him when the Spartan appeared in front of him.

"No" Kobra muttered pathetically

Six leaned in close, his reflective visor showing the scared and weak face of Kobra.

He titted his hand, cutting deeper into Kobra with the blade of Kukulkan.

"You got cocky" Six said "Die, knowing you were nothing more than a false god"

Six ripped the knife out.

Kobra's eyes never left the form of the demon that killed him.

It was the last thing he ever saw

[illegible]

**\*\*I HATE IT WHEN I TAKE LONGER THAN I WANT TOO.\*\***

\*\*FUCK TWO JOBS, FUCK COLLEGE. I JUST WANT TO HAVE FUN WITH MY  
 FRIENDS AND FAMILY AND WRITE ALL DAY.  
 AURUGFDGNDEROBKNDFOVLSENLGOVISDFLXBKVNLSDFGKBSD.J,VNSDLKFJGZBJ,HFVNSD  
 LOVJIDEK\*\*

\*\*So anyway, now that I'm done and with my college break soon. I hope to be able to write more than usual if I can, but beggars can't be choosers. \*\*

**\*\*Sadly we'll have to wait and see. \*\***



**\*\*OH andâ€|\*\***

**\*\*The watched on the wall\*\***

He stood atop the ice structure that separated two lands and two peoples.

But for what purpose?

Why keep people out into the rest of the continent?

Wasn't the point of this to keep at bay a much darker and greater threat?

Had the brotherhood forgotten this and allowed it to fall into legend?

Sadly, that may be the case.

Regardless, he stood atop the wall overlooking the true wilderness of the north that belonged to the wildlings.

He contemplated on his next moves regarding his time in this world.

The Targaryen girl in Essos.

The war of the five kings.

The Starks

The Lannisters

The Tyrells

The Baratheons

And so on.

Family names and rivalry's that sounded all too familiar to the black haired brother of the nights watch.

The man seemed relatively young.

But for those who knew how to study the expression, one could easily see the signs of a man who had been through the seven hells one to many time and kept returning for more. The eyes were all they needed to look at.

He slaughtered his entire family all for the sake of his village and little brother.

All for the sake of keeping the world in balance.

When he came back, he entrusted his will to the only man he knew capable of succeeding in what he promised to do.

He fought alongside his brother one final time, before departing back to the other side.

Only to find himself awakening in a snowy forest and found by a wandering lord.

That was five years ago.

"Itachi"

The Shinobi blinked himself out of his thoughts and turned to regard the one who approached him.

"Jon" Itachi greeted him like he did a brother "I hope you are well"

"As well as one could be in this godforsaken weather" Jon Snow remarked sharing a chuckle with Itachi

"True indeed, brother" Itachi said "True indeed"

**\*\*That's all ya get mother fuckers\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and As Always, Have Nice Day\*\***

## 11. Chapter 11

**\*\*I'm back again with yet another chapter of this fledgling Crossover and I hope I can make it better and better as the time goes on\*\***

**\*\*The last one was definitely my favorite of the bunch so it may be a while before I could top that, but here's to hoping.\*\***

**\*\*Now, it should be pretty obvious that what has transpired in the previous chapter will have repercussions. Six's presence will continue to effect and change the landscape of this universe as he is an anomaly in both the League and the Lights plans. \*\***

**\*\*Six is just getting started.\*\***

**\*\*Kobra is dead. \*\***

**\*\*And sorry for taking so long with this one. \*\***

**\*\*I was on a writers streak with Along Came A spider and I was busy focusing on establishing my Marvel/DC crossover as well as starting my Kingdom Hearts/Mass Effect crossover\*\***

**\*\*Now let's see what happens next in the DC universe of Young Justice\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and As Always, Have Nice Day\*\***

## Noble Justice Chapter 11: Growing Tension

Constantine sighed as he flipped open his lighter, the fire flickering briefly before he lit his cigarette. He inhaled deeply before exhaling in relief, closing his eyes to take it in for a moment.

"You done being poetic?" A wry voice said behind him

"You done ruining my moments?" Constantine wryly shot back

Constantine looked back to see Six drop the last of the Kobra cultist corpses. There were a group of unconscious ones tied together a few feet away from their dead comrades.

"What moments?" Six retorted with a snort "Your moments are usually moments you would find in a cheap C- romance movie that makes all who watch wanna barf"

"Ouch mate" Constantine deadpanned "Just ouch"

Six made a quick check around the area, seeing he got every single one of them. Next to the large pile of the dead was one individual.

It was the body of Kobra himself, his eyes opened in a dead glaze a large knife gash where his heart is.

"Glad we took care of these kooks" Constantine spoke up "Bet these bastards would have been a real pain in the ass to deal with if we let them run around like they did for so long"

"There were a lot of factors keeping them around for so long" Six said "Incompetence and irresponsibility are two of them"

"Yikes" Constantine said "You really know how to bring down the blunt shit"

He continued observing Six when he briefly glanced back.

Constantine then decided to turn the conversation to the real issue at hand.

"Mate, what're we going to do 'bout them?" Constantine asked, gesturing his head to the subject at hand behind him

The team of young superheroes stood ways away from Six and Constantine, all holding wary, cautious, focused and nervous faces.

"Once we finish up here" Six said casually arming several plasma grenades.

He set them around the pile of dead Kobra followers.

"No burial?"

"No need"

Six pressed a detonator and the plasma grenades incinerated all the bodies, leaving a black charred circle on the ground with no traces of the bodies.

The teams eyes widened in horror at what they just witnessed.

"Right, that takes care of that workload" Constantine said "What about that bastard there?"

"That is for them" Six said looking up

"Eh?" Constantine said in confusion glancing up to what Six was staring at

"Oh bloody fucking hell, seriously?" Constantine groaned in irritation

From the sky descended almost half of the Justice League.

Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Flash, Martian Manhunter, Hal Jordan, Aquaman, Canary, Green Arrow, John Stewart, Red Tornado, Captain Atom and Zatara.

Six stood there, unflinching as the Justice League landed before them.

Almost immediately all eyes fell onto the dead body of Kobra.

Then they looked over to the Spartan, who stared back, giving no response or movement. The stance and aura around him was clear. He was challenging them simply and silently stating 'Tell me, what are you going to do now? What are going to do to me?'.

Some of them glared before the League moved past him to address The team.

Constantine tried to look as inconspicuous as possible before the League. Thankfully, he was mostly ignored for the most part since most of the attention was focused solely on the Spartan.

There was a long drawn out moment of tense silence. The League quickly tended to the team before Batman finally stepped forward to speak with the Spartan.

"Explain yourself" Batman subtly demanded

"Is there an explanation needed?" Six asked rhetorically "Fine, I'll humor you. A madman garbed in red sacrificed his own brother and followers to become a demi-god, Constantine made a spell on the blade of Kukulcan and I stabbed it into the heart of the snake, permanently ending the threat"

Most of the heroes present all glanced at one another uneasily while Batman sent the Spartan a glare.

"You didn't have to kill him" The Vigilante said harshly

"I'm a Spartan" Six responded with no remorse "A Super-Soldier made to do the things others cannot. My duty is the protection of humanity from inside and outside threats"

Six gestured over to Kobra's body

"This man has repeatedly done acts of murder and terrorism to promote his belief with absolutely no regard of the innocent" Six stated "I would not allow this man to continue his reign of terror so I put him

down then send him to prison"

"That's not how we do things" The Flash argued

"Are you forgetting that I'm not a hero like you" Six said to the speedster who backed up a bit

"If you kill indiscriminatelyâ€|" Wonder Woman spoke up, regal tone and all "Then you are outing yourself to be no better than those you wish to bring down"

"I'm sorry, do I go on public murder sprees, executing every criminal I see?" Six shot back earning a glare from Donna and an unreadable gaze from the Amazon "And who said I was any better than the criminal scum of this planet? If you've seen the things I have endured and have doneâ€|"

"But we don't" Superman cut him off, arms crossed "You're an anomaly. We have no clue as to who or what you really are"

"I'm a Spartan" Six stating, not out of pride but out of fact "Humanities sword and shield against all threats inside and out"

"What are you trying to prove?" Flash asked "Like, why are you even here?"

"That's a good question" Nathan said to the speedster "I only have a bit of that answered. The rest you'll find out in due time"

"Seriously?!" Green Arrow said irritably "You know, I'm kinda getting sick and tired of you acting like hot shit around us?"

"Whatever you say Robin Hood" Six quipped back

"This isn't something we're gonna let you walk away from" Batman said dangerously "You killed Kobra"

"Compared to the hundreds this man alone had slaughtered?" Six said "Right, I don't think his death will weigh to heavily on my conscious noâ€|"

Six glanced up, staring longingly up at the stars.

"No that feeling wasâ€|squashed down a long time ago" Six said distantly "The only thing that stays with meâ€|it's the faces of those who died that I knew I could save"

That stunned some of the League.

Members like Manhunter, Jordan, Stewart, Aquaman, Atom and especially Superman and Batman felt a deep resonance with those words.

The Worlds Greatest Detective shook his head, re-focusing on the matter at hand.

"Regardless" Batman said "You do know we'll have to take you in"

"On who's authority? Yours?" Six said rhetorically

"You just love baiting them, don't you mate?" Constantine finally spoke up after a prolonged period of silence.

It was then that the League turned their attention to the trench-wearing conman standing beside the Spartan.

"John Constantine?" Zatara said in clear surprise, eyes narrowing "May I ask what you're doing here?"

The Brit just shrugged, cigarette in hand.

"Just giving back to the 'Magical Community'" Constantine answered nonchalantly "Was taking care of some other business when Spartan here dragged me along for the ride"

Taking a deep swig of his Cigarette, Constantine exhaled with a sense of accomplishment.

"Half hazard to say mate, I think I did some real good work here for once smiting this raving lunatic"

"So you aided in killing him?" Zatara said in disgust

"So you're acting like this is the first time I did something like this?" Constantine mocked "Listen Lincoln, why don't you take you and your top hat and go entertain some kids at their birthday. You'll be more useful there"

"I see you're sense of humor has remained intact" Zatara dryly remarked

"Wouldn't be me if I didn't" Constantine said in false grandiose

"Clearly" Zatara deadpanned

"Enough" Batman said "We need to address the matter at hand"

"What's there to do?" Constantine said with a shrug "Maniacal moron with a cult following became a god for a while by sacrificing his brother and the Spartan and I with your little junior Justice League put in an end to his short lived reign"

"It's not as simple as that" Superman said sternly crossing his arms

"To you it's not" Six cut in "To us, it is"

"And who are you to say that?" Wonder Woman demanded a bit angrily "You expect us to just let you leave?"

"That's exactly what you're going to do" Six said, like it was fact becauseâ€|

"We're done here" Six stated with finality, pulling out a teleportation cube/sphere/something of shape with spikes

He dropped it and he was enveloped along with Constantine, vanishing in a bright orange flash a moment later.

They both reappeared in Six's underground base.

Constantine swayed momentarily on the spot, shaking his head to throw off the drowsiness.

"Six" Dot said in the tone of a mother scolding her child "Do you enjoy riling up the Justice League? I can tell you have some sort of amusement out of it"

"I'm not confirming or denying anything" Six said emotionlessly

"Oh really?" Constantine asked wryly "Whatever you say Spartan"

"I'm not going to take lip from an insane sentimentalist, thank you very much" Six said good naturedly

That was all Constantine needed to hear.

"Oh really?" Constantine pressed on "I thought we started a beautiful friendship, Nathan"

Nathan halted in his tracks, his eyes wide slightly in surprise before turning to face Constantine.

"It was the sentimentalist thing wasn't it?" Six said knowing it was obvious

"There has only been one time in my entire life that I heard that phrase and that was from youâ€¦aside from Casablanca" Constantine said knowingly

"Touche" Six conceded, moving to his remove his helmet. With ease, Six removed his Spartan helmet revealing his somewhat growing dirty blond hair with the scar on his left eye and radiant blue eyes.

"So" Constantine lit up a cigarette "What's your story Nathan. Everyone has one"

"That's the thing" Six said "It's not exactly the easiest story to tell"

Six glanced to his side, where Dot materialized "What do you think Dot? Should we tell him?"

"I believe he deserves that much" Dot conceded "It would have been rather pointless to hold back such information to begin with"

"Are you sure?" Nathan asked one last time

"We need someone to trust us Six" Dot said "And that means we need to put our trust in them as well"

Nathan sighed, nodding his head.

"Come on then" Six said to the arcane expert, gesturing him to follow "It's time to tell you a little story"

Constantine simply shrugged and walked after the Spartan as they approached a circular table. The table lit up, making some whirring

noises indicating it was ready to use.

Six stood on the far end of the table and typed in some commands and up popped the strange UNSC symbol Constantine had seen on practically all the ships and on the top left corner of Six's chest piece.

"Now let's get this out of the way first" Six said "I am not from this universe"

Constantine blinked for a bit, trying to process the information "Shit mate, welcome to this reality then lad"

"Thank you for the courtesy" Dot said pleasantly

"A different reality, eh?" Constantine mused, rubbing his chin thoughtfully "Not the craziest thing I've heard in my lifetime but still. An eye-opener to say the least. Rarely get those around here"

"I am glad to see you taking this in such stride Mister Constantine" Dot said

John chortled at the title "Love there is no need for you to use Mister. I ain't no fancy high end jackass. Just a regular jackass with experience. Just Constantine"

"Regardless" Six said "I come from an alternate reality that's vastly different from this one to put it lightly"

"Really?" Constantine was now leaning in curious "Do tell"

The holograms had more files and images pop up.

"Where I come from" Six began "There was no such thing as superheroes. No Justice League, No super villains, magic, weird science or any of that sorts. There was just earth and her colonies"

A galaxy popped up showing almost hundreds of blue dots spanning the milky way.

Six then went on quick brief history rundown on the history of his earth. From the formation of the United Earth Government, to the colonization of the solar system then the rain forest wars between the neo-Nazis and neo-communist of the 22nd century.

Then with the Shaw-Fujikawa slip space drive invention that allowed humanity to expand amongst the stars, colonizing up to 800 worlds in the galaxy.

"Christ mate" Constantine murmured in amazement "Bastards really knew how to take the initiative"

"But of courseâ€¦" Dot said actually sounding more somber "With prosperity comes conflict. Though humanity had accomplished wonders in those first two hundred years of expansion, afterwards there was growing tension for those planets who wished for independence"

"Should have expected that" John remarked



"Indeed, humanity has a natural tendency towards violenceâ€¦" Dot said "All intelligence life or non-life forms really as we've already seen"

"So what happened then?" Constantine asked

Dot went on to explain the rise of the insurgency amongst the more isolated planets before bit by bit it started growing in number to an alarming degree. The UNSC of course responded in kind, doing everything they could to oppress the insurgency.

But over time, the UNSC realized that if this went on, there would be full blown civil war.

It was then that Dot brought up some files she had secured from ONI sword base as well as numerous other above classified ONI files before their departure from Reach.

The most important one being the Spartan-II program and all of its glorious details.

"Fucking Christ" Constantine whispered in clear shock and alarm. Rarely did something shock him to the point of these kinds of emotions but this right here was more than enough

"You're not bullshitting with me are ya?" John asked, hoping this was some kind prank "What kind of sick joke is this?! I'm not the best man with morals but fuckin' 'ell mate, that's not crossing the line. That's fuckin' scorching it with fire then blowing it up with a megaton bomb"

Dot and Six stared at Constantine

"That'sâ€¦one way of putting it" Dot said "Regardless, the Spartan-II's were trained up to be the perfect super soldiers"

"So you were a part of this garbage" Constantine asked Six

"Not this one" Six clarified "I joined the Spartan-III program under moreâ€¦dire circumstances. I'll explain once we get there"

Dot went over the training and the augmentations that the Spartan-II's went through up until October of 2525.

"And just as the Spartan-II's were ready to fight and take down the insurgency, untilâ€¦" Dot paused for dramatic effect, bringing up an image of Harvest with a very familiar looking ship in the eyes of Dot and Six

"They arrived" Dot said grimly

"The Covenant" Six said with a rare instance of venom

"The who?" Constantine asked

"A collection of eight alien races that came together to form an empire that rivaled, or more likely outclassed humanities"

Dot began telling John of the horrors of the war, the nonstop

practically infinite onslaught of the covenant on all of humanity slaughtering soldiers and civilians alike with absolutely no mercy.

It was thanks to the Spartan-IIs that humanity managed to keep a strong wall against the war machine of the Covenant.

"But even that wasn't enough" Dot said "Even after everything the Spartan-IIs had accomplished, they had not changed the sides or even halt the Covenant advance. It was simply impossible"

"So, that's where the Spartan-IIIs come in" Six said, stepping up

"During the war, a man in ONI by the name of Ackerson came up with the Spartan-III program, the next 'phase' he called it in the legacy of the Spartans" Dot said

"And let me guess, they used kids for this one to, didn't they?" Constantine asked expectantly, showing clear disgust

Nathan let out a rare mirthful chuckle

"Oh but there's a savage twist to this one John" Nathan said

"Sadly, there is" Dot said her tone indicating that she wasn't thrilled talking about this.

"You see" Six continued on "During the war, there multiple planets that were completely glassed, millions of people slaughtered. Amongst the survivors were a multitude of orphaned children who lost their families to the war"

"Let me take a wild guess, you were one of these orphans, weren't you?" Constantine asked

"Yes" Six answered with no hesitation "Some of these orphans met a certain criteria of anger, rage, hate and vengeance that would be perfect for the new Spartan-III program"

"Colonel Ackerson figured if 33 perfect Spartan-IIs were amazing then a thousand more were just as good" Dot explained "When the war started while the Spartan-II's held back the assault, it just wasn't enough in the end. So Ackerson of ONI decided the best way to change the tide of the war is an overwhelming number of mass produced Spartans that are assigned suicide missions were the casualty rate would be a hundred percent with the success rate being a hundred percent"

Constantine was for once blank with shock. He had heard of some heinous actions and had bore witness to some but this? This felt wrong on so many levels.

"War leads to desperate situations" Six ruefully admitted "But when it comes with the factor of extinction, every alternative is preferable"

"During the Spartan-III Alpha batch training program, Chief Mendez and Spartan-II Kurt Ambrose were pulled to train the next generation of Spartans" Dot went on "However they were not as foolish to waste

potentially Spartan-II level IIIs on these suicide missions. So they secretly pulled certain Spartans who exceeded amongst each company"

"These Spartans were outfitted with the same technology that the Spartan-IIs were outfitted with. The Mjolnir armor" Dot said bringing up the Mjolnir basic outfit

"Some of these Spartans that were pulled from Alpha company were Spartans I would eventually come to call brothers arms" Six said, and out came files showing the faces of Emile, Jun and Carter

"After the creation of Alpha company and them being completely annihilated with the rare few survivors, Beta Company was green lighted and that's where Noble Six, B312 received his training" Dot said, looking to her Spartan

"Beta companies training was harder and more dangerous than Alpha's" Six said "The top brass figured they really needed to apply more pressure to the upcoming Spartans to get more savage and efficient soldiers in the war against the covenant"

"And you agreed to this?" Constantine asked in disbelief

A dark glint came over Six's eyes "They took my family, my home, my planet"

Nathan looked up at John's eyes and the man shuddered at the malevolent look in his eyes

"I gladly accepted the chance to become a deadly killing machine"

"Nathan" Dot chided softly before facing Constantine again "Like in the previous company, Mendez and Ambrose trained this company and like in Alpha, they pulled out Spartans they deemed too valuable to waste on suicide missions, managing to pull out at least several dozen Spartans, Nathan here, being one of them"

"Nathan here was one of the best Spartans from all the Spartan-IIIs" Dot said with a hint of pride

"Dotâ€|" Six rolled his eyes a bit "You've seen the ledger, every part of it, even the ones covered in black ink. I was and still kind of am, a lone wolf"

"I never would have guessed" John quipped

Nathan sighed a bit

"I was known to go out on missions on my own much to the ire of the higher ups" Six said, though there was a hint of satisfaction "I was an unknown entity to ONI save for a very rare select few. Practically all of ONI, even the ones involved in the Spartan programs were unaware of my existence. Only the top brass knew who I was"

"Indeed" Dot said "Nathan here for the longest time operated on his own with orders coming from top brass and half the time they didn't know who it was that was carrying it out. All they knew that the job was getting done and with extreme precision"

"That all changed then" Six said "When I was assigned to Noble Team"

The air seemed to change when the symbol of Noble Team was brought up.

"Noble Team was a UNSC fire team" Dot said "One of the best Spartan Fire teams to have ever been formed. They were a collection of Spartan-III's pulled from their companies to forge this elite fighting group backed by the full might of the UNSC. They were perhaps the most publicly known Spartan teams amongst the UNSC as they were constantly on the front lines fighting alongside the marines and ODSs"

Brief images and clips were shown of the overwhelming odds that Noble Team constantly faced. Yet somehow, they always came out on top, though not without casualties. In some missions, at least one Spartan would always fall.

"God" Constantine murmured, witnessing Thom-A293, the Spartan-III that was once known as Noble Six perform his final act of heroism as he single handedly took down a Covenant carrier with a havoc nuke.

"Several months after that battle, I was assigned to Noble Team as Noble Six" Six said

"This teamâ€¦.It was the first team I think I truly managed to find a place where I could belong to be honest" Nathan said sincerely "I was sent to Reach, the home world of the Spartans. That was the day I met Noble Team"

A somber aura seemed to appear around Six

"But that was also the day that we learned that the war against the Covenant had arrived on Reach" Six said bitterly

The next videos were all from the point of view of Noble Team where they scoured the high cliff sides of Reach before encountering the forces of the Covenant much to the horror and anger of the Spartans, Jorge especially.

They fought back fiercely, killing waves of covenant with extreme prejudice, Six and Five showing a great display of teamwork as they cleared the facility where a beacon was lost.

Winter Contingency was declared as multiple UNSC forces on Reach mobilized in a matter of hours. Almost immediately the video switched over to Kat and Nathans helmet cams as they helped assist ONI in clearing the covenant of Sword base and the rescue of Spartan-II mastermind Catherine Halsey.

The next helmet cam compilation was of Six working alongside Jun-A266 AKA Noble three in a recon op to scout out the covenant forces, learning soon that it was an invasion force that demanded immediate response.

"Christ mate" John said "How in the fuck did you people sleep at night?"

"Sleep?" Six chortled "We're Spartans, sleep is only for when the war was over with. I remember the longest I went without sleep was at least a month. The augmentations I had(I'm making this up by the way) enhanced my adrenaline to such a degree that there were times where I went days without rest"

"So then what happened?" John asked, returning focus to the Fall of Reach

"The UNSC launched a full counter assault" Dot said simply "Multiple units, even battalions were scrambled and organized overnight to launch a full counter attack on the covenant army. The primary objective being to lower the shields surrounding a covenant spire to gain a foothold on the covenant"

Constantine watched as Six was a wave of death upon the covenant as he slaughtered Grunts, Jackals, hunters, brutes and elites alike with deadly skill, precision and accuracy.

He then met up with Jorge and the two did their job, flying away on a falcon.

In came a UNSC frigate ship, destroying the spire with one MAC round shot when only moments later that ship was destroyed with a vengeance.

"NO" Jorge said in front of Six "No, Tell me this isn't happening"

From Six's helmet camera, John's jaw dropped when he saw the size of Covenant Super Carrier high in the skies of Reach.

The UNSC didn't wait for reinforcements as they instantly launched operation UPPERCUT.

Noble Team arrived on the sight of an under attack station holding a very top secret new type of ship known as the Saber that was designed to combat the Covenant.

Together with Noble Five, the two fought a spectacular dog fight above Reach's atmosphere before prepping a slip-space bomb with one destination in mind. The Super Carrier.

Jorge And Nathan fought tooth and nail before at long last.

Noble Five was staring at the control panel of the Slip-space bomb

"So it's going to be like that eh?" Jorge remarked.

The Spartan-II glanced over to Six who was standing guard, unaware of what was going through Jorge's mind right now.

He gave the panel one last hit before turning to Six.

"Well I've got good news and bad news" Jorge said approaching Six "This bird took some fire and her thruster gimbal is toast which means the only way off this slag heap is gravity"

"And the good news?" Six asked

"That was the good news" Jorge stated

"At current velocity, fifty-three seconds to endpoint

"Yeah, yeah, yeah" Jorge said casually, moving to remove his helmet

Tossing it aside, there was a hard glaze in Jorge's eyes as he looked directly passed Six's polarized helmet

"Bad news is, timers fried" Jorge announced "I'm gonna have to fire it manually"

"That's a one-way trip" Six said

"We all make it sooner or later" Jorge said, undeterred as to what he was about to do "Better get going Six, they're gonna need you down there"

Jorge than got more personal as he reached for his dog tags, pulling them off and offered his hand to Six which Six took

"Listen, Reach has been good to me, time for me to return the favor" Jorge said, pulling Six close "Don't deny me this"

With his Spartan strength, Jorge hefted up Six and moved over to the edge of the exit of the hangar that went out into space

"Tell 'em to make it count" Jorge said before tossing Nathan out of the Hangar bay

From Six's point of view, Constantine watched as Nathan fell further and further away from the Super-carrier before a gigantic purple void the size of a small asteroid engulfed a majority of the ship before it vanished with two chunks of the ship falling down to Reach.

"But" Six somberly said "It's just never enough"

The next thing Constantine saw was the arrival of what could have likely been the entire covenant fleet.

And yet, over insurmountable odds stacked against Six, he fought on, rescuing countless civilians while keeping back the Covenant from single handedly slaughtering an entire city of innocent civilians.

And that is All Constantine watch and listened to as Dot and Six did their show and tell of Six fighting on even after watching his team get picked off one-by-one right before his eyes. Yet, that only seemed to only strengthen and further his resolve in taking the fight to the covenant to the bitter end.

"After we got our upgrades, the fluctuating power created an event you could say that tore open a doorway to this reality" Six finished

"And since we arrived here, there has been no clue or indication as

to how we can get home" Dot sadly said

"The war is not over" Six said sternly "I may have delivered that AI core but right now, as far as we know, we are still losing and Reach has fallen, meaning Earth is next"

"Well mate I can't really do much for you" Constantine regretfully informed "I may have extensive knowledge on the mystics but this is something beyond me"

"How so?" Dot asked "I don't mean to sound rather rude but when it comes to magic, it feels as though anything should be possible"

"And I get that, the misconception of it all" Constantine said to the AI "But it's a lot more complicated than that and even magic has ground rules"

"Figured something like that would come up" Six said expectantly

"I gotta say mateâ€¦I've seen some shit in my lifetime and have done equally as muchâ€¦but that" Constantine gave a hard stare at the various images and videos currently displayed right now "I can't even begin to understand just what you went through"

"You don't have to" Dot said "We are not telling you this because we wish for you to see what Six has endured. We are showing you this as a sign of trust. As a sign that we have somebody here that we can rely on just as they can rely on us"

Nathan held up his hand to Constantine

"Can we trust you John?" Six asked intensely

John Constantine was a bit surprised at how forward the Spartan was with him. Normally, he has a reputation of having a large amount of general animosity and mistrust generally directed at him. Yet here was a man showing a great deal of it with no hesitation.

It actually made him feel a bit fuzzy inside.

"You've got a friend in me, mate" Constantine declared with a grin, shaking the Spartans hand

"Seriously? Toy Story? That's what you're going with?" Six quipped garnering a laugh out of the conman

"Eh, it's one of my favorite Disney movies, don't knock me for that" John defended cheekily

"Nothing against it" Six said

"So THIS is the beginning of a beautiful friendship" John remarked

"Whatever you say you insane sentimentalist" Nathan shot back

With the team

The team had at last returned to their cave base, all gathered around the television.

Though the television was on, the team completely ignored it in favor of reflecting the end of their mission in putting a permanent end to the Cult of Kobra

"You know" Wally said after a prolonged period of silence "I really don't know what to say"

Another round of silence

"I just can't believe he's actually dead" Robin whispered "He's been around for a while now. He's not like one of those big league threats but he was still a challenge"

"And now he's dead" Aqualad, stating the obvious

That statement hung in the air, making the team really think about what they had seen. Technically, they didn't see Kobra get stabbed, but they did see his body with the knife hole just where his heart was.

"I'm gonna be honest, I'm kinda beginning to fear the Spartan" M'gann timidly admitted

"Huh?" Connor sat up, facing his girlfriend "Why?"

"It's just" M'gann rubbed her arms as if she were cold "The way he carries himself, how he does things, how he responds to all these threats. it's like they're nothing to him. Like it's child's play to him somehow"

"Child's Play?" Artemis said incredulously "That snake skinned freak was insane, even I could tell Spartan must have been having some frustrations or something. There is no way in hell what we fought was child's play"

"That's not what I meant" M'gann waved her hand "It's just, I don't know how to explain it. He's just so different from anything else we've encountered"

"That's true" Zatanna consented "My dad told me the Justice League is keeping a real close eye on him well, whenever he pops up"

"Yeah, even Batman has problems keeping tabs on him" Robin admitted

"So now what?" Artemis asked "Are we just gonna sit around here and wait for our next mission?"

"What else are we supposed to do?" Kaldur asked, looking at his teammates "Right now, we still have no clue just who we are dealing with other than the information he had already given us. If we try to get more out of him, it might not turn out well and we may gain an enemy or one with clear animosity towards us"

"What are you suggesting then, Kaldur?" Donna asked

"Let him come to us" Kaldur said "During the past few weeks he had come to us with aid and when I asked he obliged. If we allow him naturally ease his way towards us we can perhaps eventually know who



he truly is beneath that helmet and know everything there is to know about the Spartan from another reality"

The team was silent, a bit in awe at the speech and contemplated long and hard on those words.

"You haven't lead us astray yet Kaldur" Robin spoke up first "I'll trust you with this"

"And I second that notion" Wally said boisterously "But I agree with M'gann, he's freaky scary"

"You've got my vote I guess" Connor shrugged carelessly

"Got no other choice really" Artemis remarked with M'gann nodding in agreement

"I'm still kinda new to all of this" Zatanna admitted "But you guys seem to know what you're doing so yeah you've got my support"

Donna was the last to speak on this as she has had the most history with the Spartan.

"I still do not trust this Spartan" Donna stated looking to her friends "But I do trust all of you"

Aqualad smiled at her than looked to the team

"It's settled then"

**\*\*Writers drought, the worst feeling in the world sometime.\*\***

**\*\*I was planning on making this chapter WAY LONGER but considering that I haven't updated in a while it's better to get this out sooner rather than later\*\***

**\*\*I also planned to have like two teasers but I'll save that for another time than\*\***

**\*\*Rate Read and Review and As Always Have Nice Day\*\***

End  
file.